









Library of  
Emory University

207423

DEC 5 1949





THE POETICAL WORKS OF  
S. T. COLERIDGE



IN THREE VOLUMES

VOL II



THE POETICAL WORKS OF  
S. T. COLERIDGE



VOL II

LONDON  
WILLIAM PICKERING  
1836

**CHARLES WHITTINGHAM  
LONDON**

## CONTENTS.

### VOLUME II.

	Page
<b>THE ANCIENT MARINER.</b>	
Part I.....	1
II.....	5
III.....	7
IV.....	10
V.....	13
VI.....	18
VII.....	23
<b>CHRISTABEL, Part I.....</b>	28
Conclusion to Part I.....	39
Part II.....	41
Conclusion to Part II.....	53
<b>MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.</b>	
Alice du Clos ; or, the Forked Tongue. A Ballad	57
The Knight's Tomb.....	64
Hymn to the Earth.....	65
Written during a temporary blindness, 1799 .....	67
Mahomet .....	68
Catullian Hendecasyllables .....	69
Duty surviving Self-Love.....	69
Phantom or Fact? A Dialogue in Verse .....	70
Phantom .....	71
Work without Hope .....	71
Youth and Age .....	72
A Day Dream.....	74
First Advent of Love.....	76
Names .....	76
Desire .....	77
Love and Friendship opposite.....	77
Not at home.....	77
To a Lady offended by a sportive observation .....	78
Lines suggested by the last Words of Berengarius	79
Sancti Dominici Pallium .....	80
The Devil's Thoughts .....	83
The two round Spaces on the Tombstone .....	87
Lines to a Comic Author .....	89
Constancy to an Ideal Object.....	90
The Suicide's Argument .....	91

MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.	Page
The Blossoming of the solitary Date Tree .....	92
From the German.....	95
Fancy in Nubibus.....	96
The Two Founts .....	96
The Wanderings of Cain .....	99
Allegoric Vision.....	109
New Thoughts on Old Subjects .....	117
The Garden of Boccaccio .....	127
On a Cataract.....	131
Love's Apparition and Evanishment .....	132
Morning Invitation to a Child .....	133
Consolation of a Maniac.....	135
A Character.....	137
The Reproof and Reply .....	140
Cholera cured beforehand .....	142
Cologne .....	144
On my joyful departure from the same City .....	144
Written in an Album.....	145
To the Author of the Ancient Mariner .....	145
Metrical Feet. Lesson for a Boy .....	145
The Homeric Hexameter described and exemplified .....	146
The Ovidian Elegiac Metre described and exemplified .....	146
To the Young Artist, Kayser of Kayserworth ....	147
Job's Luck .....	147
On a Volunteer Singer .....	148
On an Insignificant .....	148
Profuse Kindness .....	148
Charity in Thought.....	148
Humility the Mother of Charity .....	149
On an Infant which died before Baptism .....	149
On Berkeley and Florence Coleridge.....	149
“Γνῶθι σεαυτὸν,” &c. ....	150
“ Gently I took,” &c. ....	151
My Baptismal Birthday .....	151
Epitaph .....	152
REMORSE, A TRAGEDY.....	153
Appendix .....	237
ZAPOLYA, A CHRISTMAS TALE.	
Part I. The Prelude, entitled “ The Usurper's Fortune” .....	241
Part II. The Sequel, entitled “ The Usurper's Fate” .....	267

# THE RIME OF THE ANCIENT MARINER.

IN SEVEN PARTS.

FACILE credo, plures esse Naturas invisibles quam visibles in rerum universitate. Sed horum omnium familiam quis nobis enarrabit, et gradus et cognationes et discrimina et singulorum munera? Quid agunt? quæ loca habitant? Harum rerum notitiam semper ambivit ingenium humanum, nunquam attigit. Juvat, interea, non diffiteor, quandoque in animo, tanquam in tabulâ, majoris et melioris mundi imaginem contemplari: ne mens assuefacta hodiernæ vitæ minutis se contrahat nipiis, et tota subsidat in pusillas cogitationes. Sed veritati interea invigilandum est, modusque servandus, ut certa ab incertis, diem a nocte, distinguamus.

T. BURNET. ARCHAÆOL. PHIL. p. 68.

## PART I.

IT is an ancient Mariner,  
And he stoppeth one of three.  
“ By thy long grey beard and glittering eye,  
Now wherefore stopp'st thou me ?

An ancient  
Mariner  
meeteth three  
gallants bid-  
den to a wed-  
ding-feast,  
and detaineth  
one.

“ The Bridegroom’s doors are opened wide,  
And I am next of kin ;  
The guests are met, the feast is set :  
May’st hear the merry din.”

He holds him with his skinny hand,  
 “ There was a ship,” quoth he.  
 “ Hold off ! unhand me, grey-beard loon ! ”  
 Eftsoons his hand dropt he.

The wedding guest is spell-bound by the eye of the old sea-faring man, and constrained to hear his tale.

He holds him with his glittering eye—  
 The wedding-guest stood still,  
 And listens like a three years’ child :  
 The Mariner hath his will.

The wedding-guest sat on a stone :  
 He cannot choose but hear ;  
 And thus spake on that ancient man,  
 The bright-eyed Mariner.

The ship was cheered, the harbour cleared,  
 Merrily did we drop  
 Below the kirk, below the hill,  
 Below the light house top.

The Mariner tells how the ship sailed southward with a good wind and fair weather, till it reached the line.

The sun came up upon the left,  
 Out of the sea came he !  
 And he shone bright, and on the right  
 Went down into the sea.

Higher and higher every day,  
 Till over the mast at noon—  
 The Wedding-Guest here beat his breast,  
 For he heard the loud bassoon.

The wedding guest beareth the bridal music; but

The bride hath paced into the hall,  
 Red as a rose is she ;

Nodding their heads before her goes  
The merry minstrelsy.

the mariner  
continueth  
his tale.

The Wedding-Guest he beat his breast,  
Yet he cannot choose but hear ;  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed Mariner.

And now the storm-blast came, and he  
Was tyrannous and strong :  
He struck with his o'ertaking wings,  
And chased us south along.

The ship  
drawn by a  
storm toward  
the south  
pole.

With sloping masts and dipping prow,  
As who pursued with yell and blow  
Still treads the shadow of his foe,  
And forward bends his head,  
The ship drove fast, loud roared the blast,  
And southward aye we fled.

And now there came both mist and snow,  
And it grew wondrous cold :  
And ice, mast-high, came floating by,  
As green as emerald.

And through the drifts the snowy cliffs  
Did send a dismal sheen :  
Nor shapes of men nor beasts we ken—  
The ice was all between.

The land of  
ice, and of  
fearful  
sounds where  
no living  
thing was to  
be seen.

The ice was here, the ice was there,  
The ice was all around :

It cracked and growled, and roared and howled,  
Like noises in a swound !

Till a great  
sea-bird,  
called the  
Albatross,  
came through  
the snow-fog,  
and was re-  
ceived with  
great joy and  
hospitality.

At length did cross an Albatross,  
Thorough the fog it came ;  
As if it had been a Christian soul,  
We hailed it in God's name.

It ate the food it ne'er had eat,  
And round and round it flew.  
The ice did split with a thunder-fit ;  
The helmsman steered us through !

And lo ! the  
Albatross  
proveth a  
bird of good  
omen, and  
followeth the  
ship as it re-  
turned north-  
ward through  
fog and float-  
ing ice.

And a good south wind sprung up behind ;  
The Albatross did follow,  
And every day, for food or play,  
Came to the mariner's hollo !

In mist or cloud, on mast or shroud,  
It perched for vespers nine ;  
Whiles all the night, through fog-smoke white,  
Glimmered the white moon-shine.

The ancient  
Mariner  
inhospitably  
killeth the  
pious bird of  
good omen.

“ God save thee, ancient Mariner !  
From the fiends, that plague thee thus !—  
Why look'st thou so ?”—With my cross-bow  
I shot the Albatross.

## PART II.

THE Sun now rose upon the right :  
 Out of the sea came he,  
 Still hid in mist, and on the left  
 Went down into the sea.

And the good south wind still blew behind,  
 But no sweet bird did follow,  
 Nor any day for food or play  
 Came to the mariners' hollo !

And I had done a hellish thing,  
 And it would work 'em woe :  
 For all averred, I had killed the bird  
 That made the breeze to blow.  
 Ah wretch ! said they, the bird to slay,  
 That made the breeze to blow !

Nor dim nor red, like God's own head,  
 The glorious Sun uprist :  
 Then all averred, I had killed the bird  
 That brought the fog and mist.  
 'Twas right, said they, such birds to slay,  
 That bring the fog and mist.

The fair breeze blew, the white foam flew,  
 The furrow followed free ;  
 We were the first that ever burst  
 Into that silent sea.

His ship-mates cry out against the ancient Mariner, for killing the bird of good luck.

But when the fog cleared off, they justify the same, and thus make themselves accomplices in the crime.

The fair breeze continues; the ship enters the Pacific Ocean, and sails northward, even till it reaches the Line.

The ship hath  
been sudden-  
ly becalmed.

Down dropt the breeze, the sails dropt down,  
'Twas sad as sad could be ;  
And we did speak only to break  
The silence of the sea !

All in a hot and copper sky,  
The bloody Sun, at noon,  
Right up above the mast did stand,  
No bigger than the Moon.

Day after day, day after day,  
We stuck, nor breath nor motion ;  
As idle as a painted ship  
Upon a painted ocean.

And the Al-  
batross be-  
gins to be  
avenged.

Water, water, every where,  
And all the boards did shrink ;  
Water, water, every where,  
Nor any drop to drink.

The very deep did rot : O Christ !  
That ever this should be !  
Yea, slimy things did crawl with legs  
Upon the slimy sea.

About, about, in reel and rout  
The death-fires danced at night ;  
The water, like a witch's oils,  
Burnt green, and blue and white.

A spirit had  
followed  
them ; one of  
the invisible

And some in dreams assured were  
Of the spirit that plagued us so ;

Nine fathom deep he had followed us  
From the land of mist and snow.

inhabitants  
of this planet,  
neither de-  
parted souls  
nor angels;

concerning whom the learned Jew, Josephus, and the Platonic Constantinopolitan, Michael Psellus, may be consulted. They are very numerous, and there is no climate or element without one or more.

And every tongue, through utter drought,  
Was withered at the root;  
We could not speak, no more than if  
We had been choked with soot.

Ah ! well a-day ! what evil looks  
Had I from old and young !  
Instead of the cross, the Albatross  
About my neck was hung

The ship-  
mates, in  
their sore  
distress,  
would fain  
throw the  
whole guilt  
on the an-  
cient Mari-  
ner: in sign  
whereof they  
hang the dead  
sea-bird  
round his  
neck.

### PART III.

THERE passed a weary time. Each throat  
Was parched, and glazed each eye.  
A weary time ! a weary time !  
How glazed each weary eye,  
When looking westward, I beheld  
A something in the sky.

The ancient  
Mariner be-  
holdeth a sign  
in the ele-  
ment afar off.

At first it seemed a little speck,  
And then it seemed a mist;  
It moved and moved, and took at last  
A certain shape, I wist.

A speck, a mist, a shape, I wist !  
 And still it neared and neared :  
 As if it dodged a water-sprite,  
 It plunged and tacked and veered.

At its nearer approach, it seemeth him to be a ship ; and at a dear ransom he freeth his speech from the bonds of thirst.

A flash of joy ;

With throats unslaked, with black lips baked,  
 We could nor laugh nor wail ;  
 Through utter drought all dumb we stood !  
 I bit my arm, I sucked the blood,  
 And cried, A sail ! a sail !

With throats unslaked, with black lips baked,  
 Agape they heard me call :  
 Gramercy ! they for joy did grin,  
 And all at once their breath drew in,  
 As they were drinking all.

And horror follows. For can it be a ship that comes onward without wind or tide ?

See ! see ! (I cried) she tacks no more !  
 Hither to work us weal ;  
 Without a breeze, without a tide,  
 She steadies with upright keel !

The western wave was all a-flame.  
 The day was well nigh done !  
 Almost upon the western wave  
 Rested the broad bright Sun ;  
 When that strange shape drove suddenly  
 Betwixt us and the Sun.

It seemeth him but the skeleton of a ship.

And straight the Sun was flecked with bars,  
 (Heaven's Mother send us grace !)

As if through a dungeon-grate he peered  
With broad and burning face.

Alas ! (thought I, and my heart beat loud)  
How fast she nears and nears !  
Are those her sails that glance in the Sun,  
Like restless gossameres ?

Are those her ribs through which the Sun  
Did peer, as through a grate ?  
And is that Woman all her crew ?  
Is that a Death ? and are there two ?  
Is Death that woman's mate ?

Her lips were red, her looks were free,  
Her locks were yellow as gold :  
Her skin was as white as leprosy,  
The Night-mare Life-in-Death was she,  
Who thickens man's blood with cold.

The naked hulk alongside came,  
And the twain were casting dice ;  
“ The game is done ! I've, I've won ! ”  
Quoth she, and whistles thrice.

The Sun's rim dips ; the stars rush out :  
At one stride comes the dark ;  
With far-heard whisper, o'er the sea,  
Off shot the spectre-bark.

We listened and looked sideways up !  
Fear at my heart, as at a cup,

And its ribs  
are seen as  
bars on the  
face of the  
setting Sun.  
The spectre-  
woman and  
her death-  
mate, and no  
other on  
board the  
skeleton-  
ship.  
Like vessel,  
like crew !

Death and  
Life-in-death  
have diced  
for the ship's  
crew, and  
she (the lat-  
ter) winneth  
the ancient  
Mariner.

No twilight  
within the  
courts of the  
sun.

At the rising  
of the Moon.

My life-blood seemed to sip !  
 The stars were dim, and thick the night,  
 The steersman's face by his lamp gleamed white ;  
 From the sails the dew did drip—  
 Till clomb above the eastern bar  
 The horned Moon, with one bright star  
 Within the nether tip.

One after another,

One after one, by the star-dogged Moon,  
 Too quick for groan or sigh,  
 Each turned his face with a ghastly pang,  
 And cursed me with his eye.

His ship-mates drop down dead.

Four times fifty living men,  
 (And I heard nor sigh nor groan)  
 With heavy thump, a lifeless lump,  
 They dropped down one by one.

But Life-in-Death begins her work on the ancient Mariner.

The souls did from their bodies fly,—  
 They fled to bliss or woe !  
 And every soul, it passed me by,  
 Like the whizz of my cross-bow !

#### PART IV.

The wedding guest feareth that a spirit is talking to him.

“ I FEAR thee, ancient Mariner !  
 I fear thy skinny hand !  
 And thou art long, and lank, and brown,  
 As is the ribbed sea-sand.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For the last two lines of this stanza, I am indebted to

I fear thee and thy glittering eye,  
 And thy skinny hand, so brown."—  
 Fear not, fear not, thou wedding-guest !  
 This body dropt not down.

Alone, alone, all, all alone,  
 Alone on a wide wide sea !  
 And never a saint took pity on  
 My soul in agony.

The many men, so beautiful !  
 And they all dead did lie :  
 And a thousand thousand slimy things  
 Lived on ; and so did I.

I looked upon the rotting sea,  
 And drew my eyes away ;  
 I looked upon the rotting deck,  
 And there the dead men lay.

I looked to heaven, and tried to pray ;  
 But or ever a prayer had gusht,  
 A wicked whisper came, and made  
 My heart as dry as dust.

I closed my lids, and kept them close,  
 And the balls like pulses beat ;

Mr. Wordsworth. It was on a delightful walk from Nether Stowey to Dulverton, with him and his sister, in the autumn of 1797, that this poem was planned, and in part composed.

But the ancient Mariner assur-  
 eth him of  
 his bodily  
 life, and pro-  
 ceedeth to re-  
 late his horri-  
 ble penance.

He despiseth  
 the creatures  
 of the calm.

And enviyeth  
 that they  
 should live,  
 and so many  
 lie dead.

For the sky and the sea, and the sea and the sky  
 Lay like a load on my weary eye,  
 And the dead were at my feet.

*But the curse  
 liveth for him  
 in the eye of  
 the dead  
 men.*

The cold sweat melted from their limbs,  
 Nor rot nor reek did they :  
 The look with which they looked on me  
 Had never passed away.

An orphan's curse would drag to hell  
 A spirit from on high ;  
 But oh ! more horrible than that  
 Is the curse in a dead man's eye !  
 Seven days, seven nights, I saw that curse,  
 And yet I could not die.

*In his loneliness and fixedness he yearneth towards the journeying Moon, and the stars that still sojourn, yet still move onward; and every where the blue sky belongs to them, and is their appointed rest, and their native country and their own natural homes, which they enter unannounced, as lords that are certainly expected and yet there is a silent joy at their arrival.*

Her beams bemocked the sultry main,  
 Like April hoar-frost spread ;  
 But where the ship's huge shadow lay,  
 The charmed water burnt alway  
 A still and awful red.

*By the light  
 of the Moon  
 he beholdeith*

Beyond the shadow of the ship,  
 I watched the water-snakes :

They moved in tracks of shining white,  
And when they reared, the elfish light  
Fell off in hoary flakes.

God's crea-  
tures of the  
great calm.

Within the shadow of the ship  
I watched their rich attire :  
Blue, glossy green, and velvet black,  
They coiled and swam ; and every track  
Was a flash of golden fire.

O happy living things ! no tongue  
Their beauty might declare :  
A spring of love gushed from my heart,  
And I blessed them unaware :  
Sure my kind saint took pity on me,  
And I blessed them unaware.

Their beauty  
and their  
happiness.

He blesseth  
them in his  
heart.

The selfsame moment I could pray ;  
And from my neck so free  
The Albatross fell off, and sank  
Like lead into the sea.

The spell be-  
gins to break.

#### PART V.

Oh sleep ! it is a gentle thing,  
Beloved from pole to pole !  
To Mary Queen the praise be given !  
She sent the gentle sleep from Heaven,  
That slid into my soul.

By grace of  
the holy  
Mother, the  
ancient Ma-  
riner is re-  
freshed with  
rain.

The silly buckets on the deck,  
That had so long remained,  
I dreamt that they were filled with dew ;  
And when I awoke, it rained.

My lips were wet, my throat was cold,  
My garments all were dank ;  
Sure I had drunken in my dreams,  
And still my body drank.

I moved, and could not feel my limbs :  
I was so light—almost  
I thought that I had died in sleep,  
And was a blessed ghost.

And soon I heard a roaring wind :  
It did not come anear ;  
But with its sound it shook the sails,  
That were so thin and sere.

The upper air burst into life !  
And a hundred fire-flags sheen,  
To and fro they were hurried about !  
And to and fro, and in and out,  
The wan stars danced between.

And the coming wind did roar more loud,  
And the sails did sigh like sedge ;  
And the rain poured down from one black cloud  
The Moon was at its edge.

The thick black cloud was cleft, and still  
The Moon was at its side :

Like waters shot from some high crag,  
The lightning fell with never a jag,  
A river steep and wide.

The loud wind never reached the ship,  
Yet now the ship moved on !  
Beneath the lightning and the moon  
The dead men gave a groan.

The bodies of  
the ship's  
crew are  
inspired, and  
the ship  
moves on;

They groaned, they stirred, they all uprose,  
Nor spake, nor moved their eyes ;  
It had been strange, even in a dream,  
To have seen those dead men rise.

The helmsman steered, the ship moved on ;  
Yet never a breeze up blew ;  
The mariners all 'gan work the ropes,  
Where they were wont to do ;  
They raised their limbs like lifeless tools—  
We were a ghastly crew.

The body of my brother's son  
Stood by me, knee to knee :  
The body and I pulled at one rope,  
But he said nought to me.

“ I fear thee, ancient Mariner ! ”  
Be calm, thou Wedding-Guest !  
‘Twas not those souls that fled in pain,  
Which to their corses came again,  
But a troop of spirits blest :

But not by  
the souls of  
the men, nor  
by demons of  
earth or  
middle air,  
but by a  
blessed troop  
of angelic  
spirits, sent  
down by the  
invocation  
of the guardian  
saint.

For when it dawned—they dropped their arms,  
And clustered round the mast;  
Sweet sounds rose slowly through their mouths,  
And from their bodies passed.

Around, around, flew each sweet sound,  
Then darted to the Sun ;  
Slowly the sounds came back again,  
Now mixed, now one by one.

Sometimes a-dropping from the sky  
I heard the sky-lark sing ;  
Sometimes all little birds that are,  
How they seemed to fill the sea and air  
With their sweet jargoning !

And now 'twas like all instruments,  
Now like a lonely flute ;  
And now it is an angel's song,  
That makes the heavens be mute.

It ceased ; yet still the sails made on  
A pleasant noise till noon,  
A noise like of a hidden brook  
In the leafy month of June,  
That to the sleeping woods all night  
Singeth a quiet tune.

Till noon we quietly sailed on,  
Yet never a breeze did breathe :

Slowly and smoothly went the ship,  
Moved onward from beneath.

Under the keel nine fathom deep,  
From the land of mist and snow,  
The spirit slid : and it was he  
That made the ship to go.  
The sails at noon left off their tune,  
And the ship stood still also.

The lonesome spirit from the south-pole carries on the ship as far as the line, in obedience to the angelic troop, but still requireth vengeance.

The Sun, right up above the mast,  
Had fixed her to the ocean :  
But in a minute she 'gan stir,  
With a short uneasy motion—  
Backwards and forwards half her length  
With a short uneasy motion.

Then like a pawing horse let go,  
She made a sudden bound :  
It flung the blood into my head,  
And I fell down in a swoon.

How long in that same fit I lay,  
I have not to declare ;  
But ere my living life returned,  
I heard, and in my soul discerned  
Two voices in the air.

The Polar Spirit's fellow demons, the invisible inhabitants of the element, take part in his wrong ; and two of them relate, one to the other, that penance long and heavy for the ~~an~~

“ Is it he ? ” quoth one, “ Is this the man ?  
By him who died on cross,

cient Mariner hath been accorded to the Polar Spirit, who returneth southward.

With his cruel bow he laid full low  
The harmless Albatross.

“ The spirit who bideth by himself  
In the land of mist and snow,  
He loved the bird that loved the man  
Who shot him with his bow.”

The other was a softer voice,  
As soft as honey-dew :  
Quoth he, “ The man hath penance done,  
And penance more will do.”

## PART VI.

### FIRST VOICE.

BUT tell me, tell me ! speak again,  
Thy soft response renewing—  
What makes that ship drive on so fast ?  
What is the ocean doing ?

### SECOND VOICE.

Still as a slave before his lord,  
The ocean hath no blast ;  
His great bright eye most silently  
Up to the Moon is cast—

If he may know which way to go ;  
 For she guides him smooth or grim.  
 See, brother, see ! how graciously  
 She looketh down on him.

## FIRST VOICE.

But why drives on that ship so fast,  
 Without or wave or wind ?

## SECOND VOICE.

The air is cut away before,  
 And closes from behind.

The Mariner  
 hath been  
 cast into a  
 trance ; for  
 the angelic  
 power caus-  
 eth the ves-  
 sel to drive  
 northward  
 faster than  
 human life  
 could en-  
 dure.

Fly, brother, fly ! more high, more high !  
 Or we shall be belated :  
 For slow and slow that ship will go,  
 When the Mariner's trance is abated.

I woke, and we were sailing on  
 As in a gentle weather :  
 'Twas night, calm night, the moon was high ;  
 The dead men stood together.

The superna-  
 tural motion  
 is retarded ;  
 the Mariner  
 awakes, and  
 his penance  
 begins anew

All stood together on the deck,  
 For a charnel-dungeon fitter :  
 All fixed on me their stony eyes,  
 That in the Moon did glitter.

The pang, the curse, with which they died,  
 Had never passed away :

I could not draw my eyes from theirs,  
Nor turn them up to pray.

The curse is  
finally expi-  
ated.

And now this spell was snapt: once more  
I viewed the ocean green,  
And looked far forth, yet little saw  
Of what had else been seen—

Like one, that on a lonesome road  
Doth walk in fear and dread,  
And having once turned round walks on,  
And turns no more his head ;  
Because he knows, a frightful fiend  
Doth close behind him tread.

But soon there breathed a wind on me,  
Nor sound nor motion made :  
Its path was not upon the sea,  
In ripple or in shade.

It raised my hair, it fanned my cheek  
Like a meadow-gale of spring—  
It mingled strangely with my fears,  
Yet it felt like a welcoming.

Swiftly, swiftly flew the ship,  
Yet she sailed softly too :  
Sweetly, sweetly blew the breeze—  
On me alone it blew.

Oh ! dream of joy ! is this indeed  
 The light-house top I see ?  
 Is this the hill ? is this the kirk ?  
 Is this mine own countree ?

And the an-  
 cient Mari-  
 ne beholdeth  
 his native  
 country.

We drifted o'er the harbour-bar,  
 And I with sobs did pray—  
 O let me be awake, my God !  
 Or let me sleep alway.

The harbour-bay was clear as glass,  
 So smoothly it was strewn !  
 And on the bay the moonlight lay,  
 And the shadow of the moon.

The rock shone bright, the kirk no less,  
 That stands above the rock :  
 The moonlight steeped in silentness  
 The steady weathercock.

And the bay was white with silent light,  
 Till rising from the same,  
 Full many shapes, that shadows were,  
 In crimson colours came.

The angelic  
 spirits leave  
 the dead  
 bodies,

A little distance from the prow  
 Those crimson shadows were :  
 I turned my eyes upon the deck—  
 Oh, Christ ! what saw I there !

And appear  
 in their own  
 forms of light.

Each corse lay flat, lifeless and flat,  
And, by the holy rood !  
A man all light, a seraph-man,  
On every corse there stood.

This seraph-band, each waved his hand :  
It was a heavenly sight !  
They stood as signals to the land,  
Each one a lovely light ;

This seraph-band, each waved his hand,  
No voice did they impart—  
No voice ; but oh ! the silence sank  
Like music on my heart.

But soon I heard the dash of oars,  
I heard the Pilot's cheer ;  
My head was turned perforce away,  
And I saw a boat appear.

The Pilot and the Pilot's boy,  
I heard them coming fast :  
Dear Lord in Heaven ! it was a joy  
The dead men could not blast.

I saw a third—I heard his voice :  
It is the Hermit good !  
He singeth loud his godly hymns  
That he makes in the wood.  
He'll shrieve my soul, he'll wash away  
The Albatross's blood.

## PART VII.

THIS Hermit good lives in that wood  
 Which slopes down to the sea.  
 How loudly his sweet voice he rears !  
 He loves to talk with marineres  
 That come from a far countree.

The Hermit  
 of the wood,

He kneels at morn, and noon, and eve—  
 He hath a cushion plump :  
 It is the moss that wholly hides  
 The rotted old oak-stump.

The skiff-boat neared : I heard them talk,  
 “ Why, this is strange, I trow !  
 Where are those lights so many and fair,  
 That signal made but now ? ”

“ Strange, by my faith ! ” the Hermit said—  
 “ And they answered not our cheer !  
 The planks looked warped ! and see those sails,  
 How thin they are and sere !  
 I never saw aught like to them,  
 Unless perchance it were

Approacheth  
 the ship with  
 wonder.

“ Brown skeletons of leaves that lag  
 My forest-brook along ;  
 When the ivy-tod is heavy with snow,  
 And the owlet whoops to the wolf below,  
 That eats the she-wolf’s young.”

“ Dear Lord ! it hath a fiendish look---  
 (The Pilot made reply)  
 I am a-feared”—“ Push on, push on !”  
 Said the Hermit cheerily.

The boat came closer to the ship,  
 But I nor spake nor stirred ;  
 The boat came close beneath the ship,  
 And straight a sound was heard.

The ship sud-  
denly sink-  
eth.

Under the water it rumbled on,  
 Still louder and more dread :  
 It reached the ship, it split the bay ;  
 The ship went down like lead.

The ancient  
Mariner is  
saved in the  
Pilot's boat.

Stunned by that loud and dreadful sound,  
 Which sky and ocean smote,  
 Like one that hath been seven days drowned  
 My body lay afloat ;  
 But swift as dreams, myself I found  
 Within the Pilot's boat.

Upon the whirl, where sank the ship,  
 The boat spun round and round ;  
 And all was still, save that the hill  
 Was telling of the sound.

I moved my lips—the Pilot shrieked  
 And fell down in a fit ;  
 The holy Hermit raised his eyes,  
 And prayed where he did sit.

I took the oars : the Pilot's boy,  
 Who now doth crazy go,  
 Laughed loud and long, and all the while  
 His eyes went to and fro.

“ Ha ! ha !” quoth he, “ full plain I see,  
 The Devil knows how to row.”

And now, all in my own countree,  
 I stood on the firm land !

The Hermit stepped forth from the boat,  
 And scarcely he could stand.

“ O shrieve me, shrieve me, holy man !”  
 The Hermit crossed his brow.

“ Say quick,” quoth he, “ I bid thee say—  
 What manner of man art thou ?”

Forthwith this frame of mine was wrenched  
 With a woful agony,  
 Which forced me to begin my tale ;  
 And then it left me free.

Since then, at an uncertain hour,  
 That agony returns :  
 And till my ghastly tale is told,  
 This heart within me burns.

I pass, like night, from land to land ;  
 I have strange power of speech ;  
 That moment that his face I see,  
 I know the man that must hear me :  
 To him my tale I teach.

The ancient  
 Mariner  
 earnestly  
 entreateth  
 the Hermit  
 to shrieve  
 him ; and the  
 penance of  
 life falls on  
 him.

And ever and  
 anon  
 throughout  
 his future life  
 an agony  
 constraineth  
 him to travel  
 from land to  
 land.

What loud uproar bursts from that door !  
 The wedding-guests are there :  
 But in the garden-bower the bride  
 And bride-maids singing are :  
 And hark the little vesper bell,  
 Which biddeth me to prayer !

O Wedding-Guest ! this soul hath been  
 Alone on a wide wide sea :  
 So lonely 'twas, that God himself  
 Scarce seemed there to be.

O sweeter than the marriage-feast,  
 'Tis sweeter far to me,  
 To walk together to the kirk  
 With a goodly company !—

To walk together to the kirk,  
 And all together pray,  
 While each to his great Father bends,  
 Old men, and babes, and loving friends,  
 And youths and maidens gay !

And to teach,  
 by his own  
 example,  
 love and re-  
 verence to all  
 things that  
 God made  
 and loveth.

Farewell, farewell ! but this I tell  
 To thee, thou Wedding-Guest !  
 He prayeth well, who loveth well  
 Both man and bird and beast.

He prayeth best, who loveth best  
 All things both great and small ;  
 For the dear God who loveth us,  
 He made and loveth all.”

The Mariner, whose eye is bright,  
Whose beard with age is hoar,  
Is gone : and now the Wedding-Guest  
Turned from the bridegroom's door.

He went like one that hath been stunned,  
And is of sense forlorn :  
A sadder and a wiser man,  
He rose the morrow morn.

## CHRISTABEL.

## PREFACE.\*

THE first part of the following poem was written in the year 1797, at Stowey, in the county of Somerset. The second part, after my return from Germany, in the year 1800, at Keswick, Cumberland. It is probable, that if the poem had been finished at either of the former periods, or if even the first and second part had been published in the year 1800, the impression of its originality would have been much greater than I dare at present expect. But for this, I have only my own indolence to blame. The dates are mentioned for the exclusive purpose of precluding charges of plagiarism or servile imitation from myself. For there is amongst us a set of critics, who seem to hold, that every possible thought and image is traditional; who have no notion that there are such things as fountains in the world, small as well as great; and who would therefore charitably derive every rill they behold flowing, from a perforation made in some other man's tank. I am confident, however, that as far as the present poem is concerned, the celebrated poets whose writings I might be suspected of having imitated, either in particular passages, or in the tone and the spirit of the whole, would be among the first to vindicate me from the charge, and who, on any striking coincidence,

\* To the edition of 1816.

would permit me to address them in this doggerel version of two monkish Latin hexameters.

'Tis mine and it is likewise yours ;  
But an if this will not do ;  
Let it be mine, good friend ! for I  
Am the poorer of the two.

I have only to add, that the metre of the Christabel is not, properly speaking, irregular, though it may seem so from its being founded on a new principle : namely, that of counting in each line the accents, not the syllables. Though the latter may vary from seven to twelve, yet in each line the accents will be found to be only four. Nevertheless this occasional variation in number of syllables is not introduced wantonly, or for the mere ends of convenience, but in correspondence with some transition, in the nature of the imagery or passion.

#### PART I.

'Tis the middle of night by the castle clock,  
And the owls have awakened the crowing cock ;  
Tu—whit !——Tu—whoo !  
And hark, again ! the crowing cock,  
How drowsily it crew.

Sir Leoline, the Baron rich,  
Hath a toothless mastiff bitch ;  
From her kennel beneath the rock  
She maketh answer to the clock,  
Four for the quarters, and twelve for the hour ;  
Ever and aye, by shine and shower,

Sixteen short howls, not over loud ;  
Some say, she sees my lady's shroud.

Is the night chilly and dark ?  
The night is chilly, but not dark.  
The thin gray cloud is spread on high,  
It covers but not hides the sky.  
The moon is behind, and at the full ;  
And yet she looks both small and dull.  
The night is chill, the cloud is gray :  
'Tis a month before the month of May,  
And the Spring comes slowly up this way.

The lovely lady, Christabel,  
Whom her father loves so well,  
What makes her in the wood so late,  
A furlong from the castle gate ?  
She had dreams all yesternight  
Of her own betrothed knight ;  
And she in the midnight wood will pray  
For the weal of her lover that's far away.

She stole along, she nothing spoke,  
The sighs she heaved were soft and low,  
And naught was green upon the oak,  
But moss and rarest mistletoe :  
She kneels beneath the huge oak tree,  
And in silence prayeth she.

The lady sprang up suddenly,

The lovely lady, Christabel !  
It moaned as near, as near can be,  
But what it is, she cannot tell.—  
On the other side it seems to be,  
Of the huge, broad-breasted, old oak tree.

The night is chill ; the forest bare ;  
Is it the wind that moaneth bleak ?  
There is not wind enough in the air  
To move away the ringlet curl  
From the lovely lady's cheek—  
There is not wind enough to twirl  
The one red leaf, the last of its clan,  
That dances as often as dance it can,  
Hanging so light, and hanging so high,  
On the topmost twig that looks up at the sky.

Hush, beating heart of Christabel !  
Jesu, Maria, shield her well !  
She folded her arms beneath her cloak,  
And stole to the other side of the oak.  
What sees she there ?

There she sees a damsel bright,  
Drest in a silken robe of white,  
That shadowy in the moonlight shone :  
The neck that made that white robe wan,  
Her stately neck, and arms were bare ;  
Her blue-veined feet unsandal'd were,  
And wildly glittered here and there

The gems entangled in her hair.  
I guess, 'twas frightful there to see  
A lady so richly clad as she—  
Beautiful exceedingly !

Mary mother, save me now !  
(Said Christabel,) And who art thou ?

The lady strange made answer meet,  
And her voice was faint and sweet :—  
Have pity on my sore distress,  
I scarce can speak for weariness :  
Stretch forth thy hand, and have no fear !  
Said Christabel, How camest thou here ?  
And the lady, whose voice was faint and swe  
Did thus pursue her answer meet :—

My sire is of a noble line,  
And my name is Geraldine :  
Five warriors seized me yestermorn,  
Me, even me, a maid forlorn :  
They choked my cries with force and fright,  
And tied me on a palfrey white.  
The palfrey was as fleet as wind,  
And they rode furiously behind.  
They spurred amain, their steeds were white  
And once we crossed the shade of night.  
As sure as Heaven shall rescue me,  
I have no thought what men they be ;  
Nor do I know how long it is

(For I have lain entranced I wis)  
Since one, the tallest of the five,  
Took me from the palfrey's back,  
A weary woman, scarce alive.  
Some muttered words his comrades spoke :  
He placed me underneath this oak ;  
He swore they would return with haste ;  
Whither they went I cannot tell —  
I thought I heard, some minutes past,  
Sounds as of a castle bell.  
Stretch forth thy hand (thus ended she),  
And help a wretched maid to flee.

Then Christabel stretched forth her hand  
And comforted fair Geraldine :  
O well, bright dame ! may you command  
The service of Sir Leoline ;  
And gladly our stout chivalry  
Will he send forth and friends withal  
To guide and guard you safe and free  
Home to your noble father's hall.

She rose : and forth with steps they passed  
That strove to be, and were not, fast.  
Her gracious stars the lady blest,  
And thus spake on sweet Christabel :  
All our household are at rest,  
The hall as silent as the cell ;  
Sir Leoline is weak in health,  
And may not well awakened be,

But we will move as if in stealth,  
And I beseech your courtesy,  
This night, to share your couch with me.

They crossed the moat, and Christabel  
Took the key that fitted well ;  
A little door she opened straight,  
All in the middle of the gate ;  
The gate that was ironed within and without,  
Where an army in battle array had marched out.  
The lady sank, belike through pain,  
And Christabel with might and main  
Lifted her up, a weary weight,  
Over the threshold of the gate :  
Then the lady rose again,  
And moved, as she were not in pain.

So free from danger, free from fear,  
They crossed the court : right glad they were.  
And Christabel devoutly cried  
To the Lady by her side ;  
Praise we the Virgin all divine  
Who hath rescued thee from thy distress !  
Alas, alas ! said Geraldine,  
I cannot speak for weariness.  
So free from danger, free from fear,  
They crossed the court : right glad they were.

Outside her kennel the mastiff old  
Lay fast asleep, in moonshine cold.

The mastiff old did not awake,  
Yet she an angry moan did make !  
And what can ail the mastiff bitch ?  
Never till now she uttered yell  
Beneath the eye of Christabel.  
Perhaps it is the owlet's scritch :  
For what can ail the mastiff bitch ?

They passed the hall, that echoes still,  
Pass as lightly as you will !  
The brands were flat, the brands were dying,  
Amid their own white ashes lying ;  
But when the lady passed, there came  
A tongue of light, a fit of flame ;  
And Christabel saw the lady's eye,  
And nothing else saw she thereby,  
Save the boss of the shield of Sir Leoline tall,  
Which hung in a murky old niche in the wall.  
O softly tread, said Christabel,  
My father seldom sleepeth well.

Sweet Christabel her feet doth bare,  
And, jealous of the listening air,  
They steal their way from stair to stair,  
Now in glimmer, and now in gloom,  
And now they pass the Baron's room,  
As still as death with stifled breath !  
And now have reached her chamber door ;  
And now doth Geraldine press down  
The rushes of the chamber floor.

The moon shines dim in the open air,  
And not a moonbeam enters here.  
But they without its light can see  
The chamber carved so curiously,  
Carved with figures strange and sweet,  
All made out of the carver's brain,  
For a lady's chamber meet :  
The lamp with twofold silver chain  
Is fastened to an angel's feet.  
The silver lamp burns dead and dim ;  
But Christabel the lamp will trim.  
She trimmed the lamp, and made it bright,  
And left it swinging to and fro,  
While Geraldine, in wretched plight,  
Sank down upon the floor below.

O weary lady, Geraldine,  
I pray you, drink this cordial wine !  
It is a wine of virtuous powers ;  
My mother made it of wild flowers.

And will your mother pity me,  
Who am a maiden most forlorn ?  
Christabel answered—Woe is me !  
She died the hour that I was born.  
I have heard the grey-haired friar tell,  
How on her death-bed she did say,  
That she should hear the castle-bell  
Strike twelve upon my wedding day.  
O mother dear ! that thou wert here !  
I would, said Geraldine, she were !

But soon with altered voice, said she—  
“ Off, wandering mother ! Peak and pine !  
I nave power to bid thee flee.”  
Alas ! what ails poor Geraldine ?  
Why stares she with unsettled eye ?  
Can she the bodiless dead espy ?  
And why with hollow voice cries she,  
“ Off, woman, off ! this hour is mine—  
Though thou her guardian spirit be,  
Off, woman, off ! 'tis given to me.”

Then Christabel knelt by the lady's side,  
And raised to heaven her eyes so blue—  
Alas ! said she, this ghastly ride—  
Dear lady ! it hath wildered you !  
The lady wiped her moist cold brow,  
And faintly said, “ 'tis over now !”

Again the wild-flower wine she drank :  
Her fair large eyes 'gan glitter bright,  
And from the floor whereon she sank,  
The lofty lady stood upright ;  
She was most beautiful to see,  
Like a lady of a far countrée.

And thus the lofty lady spake—  
All they, who live in the upper sky,  
Do love you, holy Christabel !  
And you love them, and for their sake  
And for the good which me befell,  
Even I in my degree will try,

Fair maiden, to requite you well.  
But now unrobe yourself; for I  
Must pray, ere yet in bed I lie.

Quoth Christabel, so let it be!  
And as the lady bade, did she.  
Her gentle limbs did she undress,  
And lay down in her loveliness.

But through her brain of weal and woe  
So many thoughts moved to and fro,  
That vain it were her lids to close;  
So half-way from the bed she rose,  
And on her elbow did recline  
To look at the lady Geraldine.

Beneath the lamp the lady bowed,  
And slowly rolled her eyes around;  
Then drawing in her breath aloud  
Like one that shuddered, she unbound  
The cincture from beneath her breast:  
Her silken robe, and inner vest,  
Dropt to her feet, and full in view,  
Behold! her bosom and half her side—  
A sight to dream of, not to tell!  
O shield her! shield sweet Christabel!

Yet Geraldine nor speaks nor stirs;  
Ah! what a stricken look was hers!  
Deep from within she seems half-way

To lift some weight with sick assay,  
And eyes the maid and seeks delay ;  
Then suddenly as one defied  
Collects herself in scorn and pride,  
And lay down by the maiden's side !—  
And in her arms the maid she took,  
    Ah well-a-day !  
And with low voice and doleful look  
These words did say :  
In the touch of this bosom there worketh a spell,  
Which is lord of thy utterance, Christabel !  
Thou knowest to-night, and wilt know to-morrow  
This mark of my shame, this seal of my sorrow ;  
    But vainly thou warrest,  
        For this is alone in  
    Thy power to declare,  
        That in the dim forest  
    Thou heard'st a low moaning,  
And found'st a bright lady, surpassingly fair :  
And didst bring her home with thee in love and  
    in charity,  
To shield her and shelter her from the damp air.

## THE CONCLUSION TO PART I.

IT was a lovely sight to see  
The lady Christabel, when she  
Was praying at the old oak tree.  
    Amid the jagged shadows

Of mossy leafless boughs,  
Kneeling in the moonlight,  
To make her gentle vows ;  
Her slender palms together prest,  
Heaving sometimes on her breast ;  
Her face resigned to bliss or bale—  
Her face, oh call it fair not pale,  
And both blue eyes more bright than clear,  
Each about to have a tear.

With open eyes (ah woe is me !)  
Asleep, and dreaming fearfully,  
Fearfully dreaming, yet I wis,  
Dreaming that alone, which is—  
O sorrow and shame ! Can this be she,  
The lady, who knelt at the old oak tree ?  
And lo ! the worker of these harms,  
That holds the maiden in her arms,  
Seems to slumber still and mild,  
As a mother with her child.

A star hath set, a star hath risen,  
O Geraldine ! since arms of thine  
Have been the lovely lady's prison.  
O Geraldine ! one hour was thine—  
Thou'st had thy will ! By tairn and rill,  
The night-birds all that hour were still.  
But now they are jubilant anew,  
From cliff and tower, tu—whoo ! tu—whoo !  
Tu—whoo ! tu—whoo ! from wood and fell !

And see ! the lady Christabel  
Gathers herself from out her trance ;  
Her limbs relax, her countenance  
Grows sad and soft ; the smooth thin lids  
Close o'er her eyes ; and tears she sheds—  
Large tears that leave the lashes bright !  
And oft the while she seems to smile  
As infants at a sudden light !  
Yea, she doth smile, and she doth weep,  
Like a youthful hermitess,  
Beauteous in a wilderness,  
Who, praying always, prays in sleep.  
And, if she move unquietly,  
Perchance, 'tis but the blood so free,  
Comes back and tingles in her feet.  
No doubt, she hath a vision sweet.  
What if her guardian spirit 'twere ?  
What if she knew her mother near ?  
But this she knows, in joys and woes,  
That saints will aid if men will call :  
For the blue sky bends over all !

## PART II.

EACH matin bell, the Baron saith,  
Knells us back to a world of death.  
These words Sir Leoline first said,  
When he rose and found his lady dead :

These words Sir Leoline will say,  
Many a morn to his dying day !

And hence the custom and law began,  
That still at dawn the sacristan,  
Who duly pulls the heavy bell,  
Five and forty beads must tell  
Between each stroke—a warning knell,  
Which not a soul can choose but hear  
From Bratha Head to Wyndermere.

Saith Bracy the bard, So let it knell !  
And let the drowsy sacristan  
Still count as slowly as he can !  
There is no lack of such, I ween,  
As well fill up the space between.  
In Langdale Pike and Witch's Lair,  
And Dungeon-ghyll so foully rent,  
With ropes of rock and bells of air  
Three sinful sextons' ghosts are pent,  
Who all give back, one after t'other,  
The death-note to their living brother ;  
And oft too, by the knell offended,  
Just as their one ! two ! three ! is ended,  
The devil mocks the doleful tale  
With a merry peal from Borodale.

The air is still ! through mist and cloud  
That merry peal comes ringing loud ;  
And Geraldine shakes off her dread,

And rises lightly from the bed ;  
Puts on her silken vestments white,  
And tricks her hair in lovely plight,  
And nothing doubting of her spell  
Awakens the lady Christabel.  
“ Sleep you, sweet lady Christabel ?  
I trust that you have rested well.”

And Christabel awoke and spied  
The same who lay down by her side—  
O rather say, the same whom she  
Raised up beneath the old oak tree !  
Nay, fairer yet ! and yet more fair !  
For she belike hath drunken deep  
Of all the blessedness of sleep !  
And while she spake, her looks, her air  
Such gentle thankfulness declare,  
That (so it seemed) her girded vests  
Grew tight beneath her heaving breasts.  
“ Sure I have sinned ! ” said Christabel,  
“ Now heaven be praised if all be well ! ”  
And in low faltering tones, yet sweet,  
Did she the lofty lady greet  
With such perplexity of mind  
As dreams too lively leave behind.

So quickly she rose, and quickly arrayed  
Her maiden limbs, and having prayed  
That He, who on the cross did groan,  
Might wash away her sins unknown,

She forthwith led fair Geraldine  
To meet her sire, Sir Leoline.

The lovely maid and the lady tall  
Are pacing both into the hall,  
And pacing on through page and groom,  
Enter the Baron's presence room.

The Baron rose, and while he prest  
His gentle daughter to his breast,  
With cheerful wonder in his eyes  
The lady Geraldine espies,  
And gave such welcome to the same,  
As might beseem so bright a dame !

But when he heard the lady's tale,  
And when she told her father's name,  
Why waxed Sir Leoline so pale,  
Murmuring o'er the name again,  
Lord Roland de Vaux of Tryermaine ?

Alas ! they had been friends in youth ;  
But whispering tongues can poison truth ;  
And constancy lives in realms above ;  
And life is thorny ; and youth is vain ;  
And to be wroth with one we love,  
Doth work like madness in the brain.  
And thus it chanced, as I divine,  
With Roland and Sir Leoline.  
Each spake words of high disdain

And insult to his heart's best brother :  
They parted—ne'er to meet again !  
But never either found another  
To free the hollow heart from paining—  
They stood aloof, the scars remaining,  
Like cliffs which had been rent asunder ;  
A dreary sea now flows between ;—  
But neither heat, nor frost, nor thunder,  
Shall wholly do away, I ween,  
The marks of that which once hath been.

Sir Leoline, a moment's space,  
Stood gazing on the damsels face :  
And the youthful Lord of Tryermaine  
Came back upon his heart again.

O then the Baron forgot his age,  
His noble heart swelled high with rage ;  
He swore by the wounds in Jesu's side,  
He would proclaim it far and wide  
With trump and solemn heraldry,  
That they who thus had wronged the dame,  
Were base as spotted infamy !  
“ And if they dare deny the same,  
My herald shall appoint a week,  
And let the recreant traitors seek  
My tourney court—that there and then  
I may dislodge their reptile souls  
From the bodies and forms of men ! ”  
He spake : his eye in lightning rolls !

For the lady was ruthlessly seized ; and he kenned  
In the beautiful lady the child of his friend !

And now the tears were on his face,  
And fondly in his arms he took  
Fair Geraldine, who met the embrace,  
Prolonging it with joyous look.  
Which when she viewed, a vision fell  
Upon the soul of Christabel,  
The vision of fear, the touch and pain !  
She shrunk and shuddered, and saw again—  
(Ah, woe is me ! Was it for thee,  
Thou gentle maid ! such sights to see ?)  
Again she saw that bosom old,  
Again she felt that bosom cold,  
And drew in her breath with a hissing sound :  
Whereat the Knight turned wildly round,  
And nothing saw, but his own sweet maid  
With eyes upraised, as one that prayed.

The touch, the sight, had passed away,  
And in its stead that vision blest,  
Which comforted her after-rest,  
While in the lady's arms she lay,  
Had put a rapture in her breast,  
And on her lips and o'er her eyes  
Spread smiles like light !

With new surprise,  
“ What ails then my beloved child ? ”  
The Baron said—His daughter mild

Made answer, “ All will yet be well !”  
I ween, she had no power to tell  
Aught else : so mighty was the spell.

Yet he, who saw this Geraldine,  
Had deemed her sure a thing divine.  
Such sorrow with such grace she blended,  
As if she feared, she had offended  
Sweet Christabel, that gentle maid !  
And with such lowly tones she prayed,  
She might be sent without delay  
Home to her father’s mansion.

“ Nay !

Nay, by my soul !” said Leoline.  
“ Ho ! Bracy, the bard, the charge be thine !  
Go thou, with music sweet and loud,  
And take two steeds with trappings proud,  
And take the youth whom thou lov’st best  
To bear thy harp, and learn thy song,  
And clothe you both in solemn vest,  
And over the mountains haste along,  
Lest wandering folk, that are abroad,  
Detain you on the valley road.  
And when he has crossed the Irthing flood,  
My merry bard ! he hastes, he hastes  
Up Knorren Moor, through Halegarth Wood,  
And reaches soon that castle good  
Which stands and threatens Scotland’s wastes.

“ Bard Bracy ! bard Bracy ! your horses are fleet,

Ye must ride up the hall, your music so sweet,  
More loud than your horses' echoing feet!  
And loud and loud to Lord Roland call,  
Thy daughter is safe in Langdale hall !  
Thy beautiful daughter is safe and free---  
Sir Leoline greets thee thus through me.  
He bids thee come without delay  
With all thy numerous array ;  
And take thy lovely daughter home :  
And he will meet thee on the way  
With all his numerous array  
White with their panting palfreys' foam :  
And by mine honour ! I will say,  
That I repent me of the day  
When I spake words of fierce disdain  
To Roland de Vaux of Tryermaine !---  
---For since that evil hour hath flown,  
Many a summer's sun hath shone ;  
Yet ne'er found I a friend again  
Like Roland de Vaux of Tryermaine."

The lady fell, and clasped his knees,  
Her face upraised, her eyes o'erflowing ;  
And Bracy replied, with faltering voice,  
His gracious hail on all bestowing !---  
" Thy words, thou sire of Christabel,  
Are sweeter than my harp can tell ;  
Yet might I gain a boon of thee,  
This day my journey should not be,  
So strange a dream hath come to me ;

That I had vowed with music loud  
To clear yon wood from thing unblest,  
Warned by a vision in my rest!  
For in my sleep I saw that dove,  
That gentle bird, whom thou dost love,  
And call'st by thy own daughter's name---  
Sir Leoline! I saw the same  
Fluttering, and uttering fearful moan,  
Among the green herbs in the forest alone.  
Which when I saw and when I heard,  
I wonder'd what might ail the bird;  
For nothing near it could I see, [old tree.  
Save the grass and green herbs underneath the

“ And in my dream methought I went  
To search out what might there be found;  
And what the sweet bird's trouble meant,  
That thus lay fluttering on the ground.  
I went and peered, and could descry  
No cause for her distressful cry;  
But yet for her dear lady's sake  
I stooped, methought, the dove to take,  
When lo! I saw a bright green snake  
Coiled around its wings and neck,  
Green as the herbs on which it couched,  
Close by the dove's its head it crouched;  
And with the dove it heaves and stirs,  
Swelling its neck as she swelled hers!  
I woke; it was the midnight hour,  
The clock was echoing in the tower;

But though my slumber was gone by,  
This dream it would not pass away—  
It seems to live upon my eye !  
And thence I vowed this self-same day,  
With music strong and saintly song  
To wander through the forest bare,  
Lest aught unholy loiter there.”

Thus Bracy said : the Baron, the while,  
Half-listening heard him with a smile ;  
Then turned to Lady Geraldine,  
His eyes made up of wonder and love ;  
And said in courtly accents fine,  
“ Sweet maid, Lord Roland’s beauteous dove,  
With arms more strong than harp or song,  
Thy sire and I will crush the snake !”  
He kissed her forehead as he spake,  
And Geraldine, in maiden wise,  
Casting down her large bright eyes,  
With blushing cheek and courtesy fine  
She turned her from Sir Leoline ;  
Softly gathering up her train,  
That o’er her right arm fell again ;  
And folded her arms across her chest,  
And couched her head upon her breast,  
And looked askance at Christabel——  
Jesu Maria, shield her well !

A snake’s small eye blinks dull and shy,  
And the lady’s eyes they shrunk in her head,

Each shrunk up to a serpent's eye,  
And with somewhat of malice, and more of dread,  
At Christabel she looked askance !—  
One moment—and the sight was fled !  
But Christabel in dizzy trance  
Stumbling on the unsteady ground  
Shuddered aloud, with a hissing sound ;  
And Geraldine again turned round,  
And like a thing, that sought relief,  
Full of wonder and full of grief,  
She rolled her large bright eyes divine  
Wildly on Sir Leoline.

The maid, alas ! her thoughts are gone,  
She nothing sees—no sight but one !  
The maid, devoid of guile and sin,  
I know not how, in fearful wise  
So deeply had she drunken in  
That look, those shrunken serpent eyes,  
That all her features were resigned  
To this sole image in her mind ;  
And passively did imitate  
That look of dull and treacherous hate !  
And thus she stood, in dizzy trance,  
Still picturing that look askance  
With forced unconscious sympathy  
Full before her father's view——  
As far as such a look could be,  
In eyes so innocent and blue !  
And when the trance was o'er, the maid

Paused awhile, and inly prayed :  
Then falling at the Baron's feet,  
“ By my mother's soul do I entreat  
That thou this woman send away !”  
She said : and more she could not say :  
For what she knew she could not tell,  
O'er-mastered by the mighty spell.

Why is thy cheek so wan and wild,  
Sir Leoline ? Thy only child  
Lies at thy feet, thy joy, thy pride,  
So fair, so innocent, so mild ;  
The same, for whom thy lady died !  
O by the pangs of her dear mother  
Think thou no evil of thy child !  
For her, and thee, and for no other,  
She prayed the moment ere she died :  
Prayed that the babe for whom she died,  
Might prove her dear lord's joy and pride !  
That prayer her deadly pangs beguiled,  
Sir Leoline !  
And wouldest thou wrong thy only child,  
Her child and thine ?

Within the Baron's heart and brain  
If thoughts, like these, had any share,  
They only swelled his rage and pain,  
And did but work confusion there.  
His heart was cleft with pain and rage,  
His cheeks they quivered, his eyes were wild,

Dishonoured thus in his old age ;  
Dishonoured by his only child,  
And all his hospitality  
To the wrong'd daughter of his friend  
By more than woman's jealousy  
Brought thus to a disgraceful end—  
He rolled his eye with stern regard  
Upon the gentle minstrel bard,  
And said in tones abrupt, austere—  
“ Why, Bracy ! dost thou loiter here ?  
I bade thee hence ! ” The bard obeyed ;  
And turning from his own sweet maid,  
The aged knight, Sir Leoline,  
Led forth the lady Geraldine !

## THE CONCLUSION TO PART II.

A LITTLE child, a limber elf,  
Singing, dancing to itself,  
A fairy thing with red round cheeks,  
That always finds, and never seeks,  
Makes such a vision to the sight  
As fills a father's eyes with light ;  
And pleasures flow in so thick and fast  
Upon his heart, that he at last  
Must needs express his love's excess  
With words of unmeant bitterness.  
Perhaps 'tis pretty to force together  
Thoughts so all unlike each other ;

To mutter and mock a broken charm,  
To dally with wrong that does no harm.  
Perhaps 'tis tender too and pretty  
At each wild word to feel within  
A sweet recoil of love and pity.  
And what, if in a world of sin  
(O sorrow and shame should this be true!)  
Such giddiness of heart and brain  
Comes seldom save from rage and pain,  
So talks as it's most used to do.

## MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.

*\*Ἐρως ἀει λάληδρος ἔταιρος.*

In many ways doth the full heart reveal  
The presence of the love it would conceal ;  
But in far more th' estranged heart lets know  
The absence of the love, which yet it fain would show.



ALICE DU CLOS:  
OR THE FORKED TONGUE. A BALLAD.

“ One word with two meanings is the traitor's shield  
and shaft : and a slit tongue be his blazon ! ”

*Caucasian Proverb.*

“ THE Sun is not yet risen,  
But the dawn lies red on the dew :  
Lord Julian has stolen from the hunters away,  
Is seeking, Lady, for you.  
Put on your dress of green,  
Your buskins and your quiver ;  
Lord Julian is a hasty man,  
Long waiting brook'd he never.  
I dare not doubt him, that he means  
To wed you on a day,  
Your lord and master for to be,  
And you his lady gay.  
O Lady ! throw your book aside !  
I would not that my Lord should chide.”

Thus spake Sir Hugh the vassal knight  
To Alice, child of old Du Clos,  
As spotless fair, as airy light  
As that moon-shiny doe,

The gold star on its brow, her sire's ancestral crest!  
For ere the lark had left his nest,  
    She in the garden bower below  
Sate loosely wrapt in maiden white,  
Her face half drooping from the sight,  
    A snow-drop on a tuft of snow !  
O close your eyes, and strive to see  
The studious maid, with book on knee,—  
    Ah ! earliest-open'd flower ;  
While yet with keen unblunted light  
The morning star shone opposite  
    The lattice of her bower—  
Alone of all the starry host,  
As if in prideful scorn  
Of flight and fear he stay'd behind,  
    To brave th' advancing morn.

O ! Alice could read passing well,  
    And she was conning then  
Dan Ovid's mazy tale of loves,  
    And gods, and beasts, and men.

The vassal's speech, his taunting vein,  
It thrill'd like venom thro' her brain ;  
    Yet never from the book  
She rais'd her head, nor did she deign  
    The knight a single look.

“ Off, traitor friend ! how dar'st thou fix  
Thy wanton gaze on me ?

And why, against my earnest suit,  
Does Julian send by thee ?

“ Go, tell thy Lord, that slow is sure :  
Fair speed his shafts to-day !

I follow here a stronger lure,  
And chase a gentler prey.”

She said : and with a baleful smile  
The vassal knight reel'd off—  
Like a huge billow from a bark  
Toil'd in the deep sea-trough,  
That shouldering sideways in mid plunge,  
Is travers'd by a flash.  
And staggering onward, leaves the ear  
With dull and distant crash.

And Alice sat with troubled mien  
A moment ; for the scoff was keen,  
And thro' her veins did shiver !  
Then rose and donn'd her dress of green,  
Her buskins and her quiver.

There stands the flow'ring may-thorn tree !  
From thro' the veiling mist you see  
The black and shadowy stem ;—  
Smit by the sun the mist in glee  
Dissolves to lightsome jewelry—  
Each blossom hath its gem !

With tear-drop glittering to a smile,  
The gay maid on the garden-stile  
Mimics the hunter's shout.  
“Hip ! Florian, hip ! To horse, to horse !  
Go, bring the palfrey out.

“ My Julian's out with all his clan,  
And, bonny boy, you wis,  
Lord Julian is a hasty man,  
Who comes late, comes amiss.”

Now Florian was a stripling squire,  
A gallant boy of Spain,  
That toss'd his head in joy and pride,  
Behind his Lady fair to ride,  
But blush'd to hold her train.

The huntress is in her dress of green,—  
And forth they go ; she with her bow,  
Her buskins and her quiver !—  
The squire—no younger e'er was seen—  
With restless arm and laughing een,  
He makes his javelin quiver.

And had not Ellen stay'd the race,  
And stopp'd to see, a moment's space,  
The whole great globe of light  
Give the last parting kiss-like touch  
To the eastern ridge, it lack'd not much,  
They had o'erta'en the knight.

It chanced that up the covert lane,  
Where Julian waiting stood,  
A neighbour knight prick'd on to join  
The huntsmen in the wood.

And with him must Lord Julian go,  
Tho' with an anger'd mind :  
Betroth'd not wedded to his bride,  
In vain he sought, twixt shame and pride,  
Excuse to stay behind.

He bit his lip, he wrung his glove,  
He look'd around, he look'd above,  
But pretext none could find or frame !  
Alas ! alas ! and well-a-day !  
It grieves me sore to think, to say,  
That names so seldom meet with Love,  
Yet Love wants courage without a name !

Straight from the forest's skirt the trees  
O'er-branching, made an aisle,  
Where hermit old might pace and chaunt  
As in a minster's pile.

From underneath its leafy screen,  
And from the twilight shade,  
You pass at once into a green,  
A green and lightsome glade.

And there Lord Julian sate on steed;  
Behind him, in a round,

Stood knight and squire, and menial train ;  
Against the leash the greyhounds strain ;  
The horses paw'd the ground.

When up the alley green, Sir Hugh  
Spurr'd in upon the sward,  
And mute, without a word, did he  
Fall in behind his lord.

Lord Julian turn'd his steed half round.—  
“ What ! doth not Alice deign  
To accept your loving convoy, knight ?  
Or doth she fear our woodland sleight,  
And joins us on the plain ?”

With stifled tones the knight replied,  
And look'd askance on either side,—  
“ Nay, let the hunt proceed !—  
The Lady's message that I bear,  
I guess would scantily please your ear,  
And less deserves your heed.

“ You sent betimes. Not yet unbarr'd  
I found the middle door ;—  
Two stirrers only met my eyes,  
Fair Alice, and one more

“ I came unlook'd for : and, it seem'd,  
In an unwelcome hour ;  
And found the daughter of Du Clos  
Within the lattic'd bower.

“ But hush ! the rest may wait. If lost,  
    No great loss, I divine ;  
And idle words will better suit  
    A fair maid’s lips than mine.”

“ God’s wrath ! speak out, man,” Julian cried,  
    O’ermaster’d by the sudden smart ;—  
And feigning wrath, sharp, blunt, and rude,  
    The knight his subtle shift pursued.—  
“ Scowl not at me ; command my skill,  
    To lure your hawk back, if you will,  
    But not a woman’s heart.

“ ‘ Go ! (said she) tell him,—slow is sure ;  
    Fair speed his shafts to-day !  
I follow here a stronger lure,  
    And chase a gentler prey.’

“ The game, pardie, was full in sight,  
That then did, if I saw aright,  
    The fair dame’s eyes engage ;  
For turning, as I took my ways,  
I saw them fix’d with steadfast gaze  
    Full on her wanton page.”

The last word of the traitor knight  
    It had but entered Julian’s ear,—  
From two o’erarching oaks between,  
With glist’ning helm-like cap is seen,  
    Borne on in giddy cheer,

A youth, that ill his steed can guide ;  
Yet with reverted face doth ride,  
As answering to a voice,  
That seems at once to laugh and chide—  
“ Not mine, dear mistress,” still he cried,  
“ ‘Tis this mad filly’s choice.”

With sudden bound, beyond the boy,  
See ! see ! that face of hope and joy,  
That regal front ! those cheeks aglow !  
Thou needed’st but the crescent sheen,  
A quiver’d Dian to have been,  
Thou lovely child of old Du Clos !

Dark as a dream Lord Julian stood,  
Swift as a dream, from forth the wood,  
Sprang on the plighted Maid !  
With fatal aim, and frantic force,  
The shaft was hurl’d !—a lifeless corse,  
Fair Alice from her vaulting horse,  
Lies bleeding on the glade.

#### THE KNIGHT’S TOMB.

WHERE is the grave of Sir Arthur O’Kellyn ?  
Where may the grave of that good man be ?—  
By the side of a spring, on the breast of Helvellyn,  
Under the twigs of a young birch tree !

The oak that in summer was sweet to hear,  
And rustled its leaves in the fall of the year,  
And whistled and roared in the winter alone,  
Is gone,—and the birch in its stead is grown.—  
The Knight's bones are dust,  
And his good sword rust ;—  
His soul is with the saints, I trust.

## HYMN TO THE EARTH.

HEXAMETERS.

EARTH ! thou mother of numberless children, the  
nurse and the mother,  
Hail ! O Goddess, thrice hail ! Blest be thou ! and,  
blessing, I hymn thee !  
Forth, ye sweet sounds ! from my harp, and my  
voice shall float on your surges—  
Soar thou aloft, O my soul ! and bear up my song  
on thy pinions.

Travelling the vale with mine eyes—green mea-  
dows and lake with green island,  
Dark in its basin of rock, and the bare stream  
flowing in brightness,  
Thrilled with thy beauty and love in the wooded  
slope of the mountain,  
Here, great mother, I lie, thy child, with his head  
on thy bosom ! [thy tresses,  
Playful the spirits of noon, that rushing soft through

Green-haired goddess ! refresh me ; and hark ! as  
they hurry or linger, [sical murmurs.  
Fill the pause of my harp, or sustain it with mu-  
Into my being thou murmurest joy, and tenderest  
sadness

Shedd'st thou, like dew, on my heart, till the joy  
and the heavenly sadness

Pour themselves forth from my heart in tears, and  
the hymn of thanksgiving.

Earth ! thou mother of numberless children, the  
nurse and the mother, [the rejoicer!  
Sister thou of the stars, and beloved by the sun,  
Guardian and friend of the moon, O Earth, whom  
the comets forgot not,

Yea, in the measureless distance wheel round and  
again they behold thee ! [of creation ?)

Fadeless and young (and what if the latest birth  
Bride and consort of Heaven, that looks down  
upon thee enamoured ! [goddess,

Say, mysterious Earth ! O say, great mother and  
Was it not well with thee then, when first thy lap  
was ungirdled,

Thy lap to the genial Heaven, the day that he  
wooed thee and won thee !

Fair was thy blush, the fairest and first of the  
blushes of morning ! [self-retention :

Deep was the shudder, O Earth ! the throe of thy  
Inly thou strovest to flee, and didst seek thyself at  
thy centre ! [and forthwith  
Mightier far was the joy of thy sudden resilience ;

Myriad myriads of lives teemed forth from the mighty embracement.  
Thousand-fold tribes of dwellers, impelled by thousand-fold instincts,  
Filled, as a dream, the wide waters ; the rivers sang on their channels ;  
Laughed on their shores the hoarse seas ; the yearning ocean swelled upward ;  
Young life lowed through the meadows, the woods, and the echoing mountains,  
Wandered bleating in valleys, and warbled on blossoming branches.

WRITTEN DURING A TEMPORARY BLINDNESS,  
IN THE YEAR 1799.

O, WHAT a life is the eye ! what a strange and inscrutable essence ! [warms him ; Him, that is utterly blind, nor glimpses the fire that Him that never beheld the swelling breast of his mother ; [smiles in its slumber ; Him that smiled in his gladness as a babe that Even for him it exists ! It moves and stirs in its prison ! [he murmurs : Lives with a separate life : and—“ Is it a spirit ? ” “ Sure, it has thoughts of its own, and to see is only a language ! ”

## MAHOMET.

UTTER the song, O my soul ! the flight and return  
of Mohammed,  
Prophet and priest, who scatter'd abroad both evil  
and blessing,  
Huge wasteful empires founded and hallow'd slow  
persecution,  
Soul-withering, but crush'd the blasphemous rites  
of the Pagan  
And idolatrous Christians.—For veiling the Gospel  
of Jesus,  
They, the best corrupting, had made it worse than  
the vilest.  
Wherefore Heaven decreed th' enthusiast warrior  
of Mecca,  
Choosing good from iniquity rather than evil from  
goodness.  
Loud the tumult in Mecca surrounding the fane  
of the idol ;—  
Naked and prostrate the priesthood were laid—the  
people with mad shouts  
Thundering now, and now with saddest ululation  
Flew, as over the channel of rock-stone the ruinous  
river  
Shatters its waters abreast, and in mazy uproar be-  
wilder'd,  
Rushes dividuous all—all rushing impetuous on-  
ward.

## CATULLIAN HENDECASYLLABLES.

HEAR, my beloved, an old Milesian story!—  
High, and embosom'd in congregated laurels,  
Glimmer'd a temple upon a breezy headland;  
In the dim distance amid the skiey billows  
Rose a fair island; the god of flocks had plac'd it.  
From the far shores of the bleak resounding island  
Oft by the moonlight a little boat came floating,  
Came to the sea-cave beneath the breezy headland,  
Where amid myrtles a pathway stole in mazes  
Up to the groves of the high embosom'd temple.  
There in a thicket of dedicated roses,  
Oft did a priestess, as lovely as a vision,  
Pouring her soul to the son of Cytherea,  
Pray him to hover around the slight canoe-boat,  
And with invisible pilotage to guide it  
Over the dusk wave, until the mighty sailor  
Shivering with ecstasy sank upon her bosom.

DUTY SURVIVING SELF-LOVE,  
THE ONLY SURE FRIEND OF DECLINING LIFE.  
A SOLILOQUY.

UNCHANGED within to see all changed without  
Is a blank lot and hard to bear, no doubt.  
Yet why at others' wanings should'st thou fret?  
Then only might'st thou feel a just regret,

Hadst thou withheld thy love or hid thy light  
In selfish forethought of neglect and slight.  
O wiselier then, from feeble yearnings freed,  
While, and on whom, thou may'st—shine on ! nor  
Whether the object by reflected light [heed  
Return thy radiance or absorb it quite :  
And though thou notest from thy safe recess  
Old friends burn dim, like lamps in noisome air,  
Love them for what they are ; nor love them less,  
Because to thee they are not what they were.

## PHANTOM OR FACT ?

## A DIALOGUE IN VERSE.

## AUTHOR.

A LOVELY form there sate beside my bed,  
And such a feeding calm its presence shed,  
A tender love so pure from earthly leaven  
That I unnethe the fancy might control,  
'Twas my own spirit newly come from heaven,  
Wooing its gentle way into my soul !  
But ah ! the change—It had not stirr'd, and yet—  
Alas ! that change how fain would I forget !  
That shrinking back, like one that had mistook !  
That weary, wandering, disavowing look !  
'Twas all another, feature, look, and frame,  
And still, methought, I knew, it was the s   'e !

## FRIEND.

This riddling tale, to what does it belong ?  
Is't history ? vision ? or an idle song ?  
Or rather say at once, within what space  
Of time this wild disastrous change took place ?

## AUTHOR.

Call it a moment's work (and such it seems)  
This tale's a fragment from the life of dreams ;  
But say, that years matur'd the silent strife,  
And 'tis a record from the dream of life.

## PHANTOM.

ALL look and likeness caught from earth,  
All accident of kin and birth,  
Had pass'd away. There was no trace  
Of aught on that illumined face,  
Uprais'd beneath the rifted stone  
But of one spirit all her own ;—  
She, she herself, and only she,  
Shone thro' her body visibly.

## WORK WITHOUT HOPE.

LINES COMPOSED 21ST FEBRUARY, 1827.

ALL Nature seems at work. Slugs leave their lair—  
The bees are stirring—birds are on the wing—  
And Winter slumbering in the open air,  
Wears on his smiling face a dream of Spring !

And I, the while, the sole unbusy thing,  
Nor honey make, nor pair, nor build, nor sing.

Yet well I ken the banks where amaranths blow,  
Have traced the fount whence streams of nectar flow.  
Bloom, O ye amaranths ! bloom for whom ye may,  
For me ye bloom not ! Glide, rich streams, away !  
With lips unbrightened, wreathless brow, I stroll:  
And would you learn the spells that drowse my soul ?  
Work without hope draws nectar in a sieve,  
And hope without an object cannot live.

#### YOUTH AND AGE.

VERSE, a breeze mid blossoms straying,  
Where Hope clung feeding, like a bee—  
Both were mine ! Life went a maying  
With Nature, Hope, and Poesy,  
When I was young !  
When I was young ?—Ah, woful when !  
Ah ! for the change 'twixt Now and Then !  
This breathing house not built with hands,  
This body that does me grievous wrong,  
O'er airy cliffs and glittering sands,  
How lightly then it flashed along :—  
Like those trim skiffs, unknown of yore,  
On winding lakes and rivers wide,  
That ask no aid of sail or oar,  
That fear no spite of wind or tide !

Nought cared this body for wind or weather  
When Youth and I liv'd in't together.

Flowers are lovely ; Love is flower-like ;  
Friendship is a sheltering tree ;  
O ! the joys, that came down shower-like,  
Of Friendship, Love, and Liberty,

Ere I was old !

Ere I was old ? Ah woful Ere,  
Which tells me, Youth's no longer here !  
O Youth ! for years so many and sweet,  
'Tis known, that Thou and I were one,  
I'll think it but a fond conceit—  
It cannot be, that Thou art gone !  
Thy vesper-bell hath not yet toll'd :—  
And thou wert aye a masker bold !  
What strange disguise hast now put on,  
To make believe, that Thou art gone ?  
I see these locks in silvery slips,  
This drooping gait, this altered size :  
But springtide blossoms on thy lips,  
And tears take sunshine from thine eyes !  
Life is but thought : so think I will  
That Youth and I are house-mates still.

Dew-drops are the gems of morning,  
But the tears of mournful eve !  
Where no hope is, life's a warning  
That only serves to make us grieve,  
When we are old :

That only serves to make us grieve  
With oft and tedious taking-leave,  
Like some poor nigh-related guest,  
That may not rudely be dismist.  
Yet hath outstay'd his welcome while,  
And tells the jest without the smile.

## A DAY DREAM.

My eyes make pictures, when they are shut:—  
    I see a fountain, large and fair,  
A willow and a ruined hut,  
    And thee, and me and Mary there.  
O Mary! make thy gentle lap our pillow!  
Bend o'er us, like a bower, my beautiful green  
    willow!  
  
A wild-rose roofs the ruined shed,  
    And that and summer well agree:  
And lo! where Mary leans her head,  
    Two dear names carved upon the tree!  
And Mary's tears, they are not tears of sorrow:  
Our sister and our friend will both be here to-morrow.  
  
'Twas day! But now few, large, and bright  
    The stars are round the crescent moon!  
And now it is a dark warm night,

The balmiest of the month of June !  
A glow-worm fallen, and on the marge remounting  
Shines and its shadow shines, fit stars for our sweet  
fountain.

O ever—ever be thou blest !  
For dearly, Asra, love I thee !  
This brooding warmth across my breast,  
    This depth of tranquil bliss—ah me !  
Fount, tree and shed are gone, I know not whither,  
But in one quiet room we three are still together.

The shadows dance upon the wall,  
    By the still dancing fire-flames made ;  
And now they slumber, moveless all !  
    And now they melt to one deep shade !  
But not from me shall this mild darkness steal thee :  
I dream thee with mine eyes, and at my heart I  
    feel thee !

Thine eyelash on my cheek doth play—  
    'Tis Mary's hand upon my brow !  
But let me check this tender lay  
    Which none may hear but she and thou !  
Like the still hive at quiet midnight humming,  
Murmur it to yourselves, ye two beloved women !

## FIRST ADVENT OF LOVE.

O FAIR is Love's first hope to gentle mind !  
As Eve's first star thro' fleecy cloudlet peeping ;  
And sweeter than the gentle south-west wind,  
O'er willowy meads and shadow'd waters creeping,  
And Ceres' golden fields ;—the sultry hind  
Meets it with brow uplift, and stays his reaping.

## NAMES.

I ASKED my fair one happy day,  
What I should call her in my lay ;  
By what sweet name from Rome or Greece ;  
Lalage, Neæra, Chloris,  
Sappho, Lesbia, or Doris,  
Arethusa or Lucrece.

“ Ah !” replied my gentle fair,  
“ Beloved, what are names but air ?  
Choose thou whatever suits the line ;  
Call me Sappho, call me Chloris,  
Call me Lalage or Doris,  
Only, only call me Thine.”

## DESIRE.

WHERE true Love burns Desire is Love's pure  
It is the reflex of our earthly frame, [flame ;  
That takes its meaning from the nobler part,  
And but translates the language of the heart.

## LOVE AND FRIENDSHIP OPPOSITE.

HER attachment may differ from yours in degree,  
Provided they are both of one kind ;  
But Friendship how tender so ever it be  
Gives no accord to Love, however refin'd.

Love, that meets not with Love, its true nature  
revealing,  
Grows asham'd of itself, and demurs :  
If you cannot lift hers up to your state of feeling,  
You must lower down your state to hers.

## NOT AT HOME.

THAT Jealousy may rule a mind  
Where Love could never be  
I know ; but ne'er expect to find  
Love without Jealousy.

She has a strange cast in her ee,  
 A swart sour-visaged maid—  
 But yet Love's own twin-sister she  
 His house-mate and his shade.

Ask for her and she'll be denied :—  
 What then ? they only mean  
 Their mistress has lain down to sleep,  
 And can't just then be seen.

**TO A LADY,**  
**OFFENDED BY A SPORTIVE OBSERVATION THAT**  
**WOMEN HAVE NO SOULS.**

NAY, dearest Anna ! why so grave ?  
 I said, you had no soul, 'tis true !  
 For what you are, you cannot have :  
 'Tis I, that have one since I first had you !

I HAVE heard of reasons manifold  
 Why Love must needs be blind,  
 But this the best of all I hold—  
 His eyes are in his mind.

What outward form and feature are  
 He guesseth but in part ;  
 But what within is good and fair  
 He seeth with the heart.

## LINES

SUGGESTED BY THE LAST WORDS OF BERENGARIUS.  
OB. ANNO DOM. 1088.

No more 'twixt conscience staggering and the Pope  
Soon shall I now before my God appear,  
By him to be acquitted, as I hope ;  
By him to be condemned, as I fear.—

## REFLECTION ON THE ABOVE.

Lynx amid moles ! had I stood by thy bed,  
Be of good cheer, meek soul ! I would have said :  
I see a hope spring from that humble fear.  
All are not strong alike through storms to steer  
Right onward. What ? though dread of threaten'd  
death  
And dungeon torture made thy hand and breath  
Inconstant to the truth within thy heart ?  
That truth, from which, through fear, thou twice  
didst start,  
Fear haply told thee, was a learned strife,  
Or not so vital as to claim thy life :  
And myriads had reached Heaven, who never knew  
Where lay the difference 'twixt the false and true !

Ye, who secure 'mid trophies not your own,  
Judge him who won them when he stood alone,

And proudly talk of recreant Berengare—  
O first the age, and then the man compare !  
That age how dark ! congenial minds how rare !  
No host of friends with kindred zeal did burn !  
No throbbing hearts awaited his return !  
Prostrate alike when prince and peasant fell,  
He only disenchanted from the spell,  
Like the weak worm that gems the starless night,  
Moved in the scanty circlet of his light :  
And was it strange if he withdrew the ray  
That did but guide the night-birds to their prey ?

The ascending day-star with a bolder eye  
Hath lit each dew-drop on our trimmer lawn !  
Yet not for this, if wise, shall we decry  
The spots and struggles of the timid dawn ;  
Lest so we tempt th' approaching noon to scorn  
The mists and painted vapours of our morn.

SANCTI DOMINICI PALLIUM ;

A DIALOGUE BETWEEN POET AND FRIEND,

FOUND WRITTEN ON THE BLANK LEAF AT THE BEGINNING OF  
BUTLER'S BOOK OF THE CHURCH.

POET,

I NOTE the moods and feelings men betray,  
And heed them more than aught they do or say ;  
The lingering ghosts of many a secret deed  
Still-born or haply strangled in its birth ;

These best reveal the smooth man's inward creed!  
These mark the spot where lies the treasure Worth!

—— made up of impudence and trick,  
With cloven tongue prepared to hiss and lick,  
Rome's brazen serpent—boldly dares discuss  
The roasting of thy heart, O brave John Huss!  
And with grim triumph and a truculent glee  
Absolves anew the Pope-wrought perfidy,  
That made an empire's plighted faith a lie,  
And fix'd a broad stare on the Devil's eye—  
(Pleas'd with the guilt, yet envy-stung at heart  
To stand outmaster'd in his own black art!)  
Yet ——

## FRIEND.

Enough of —— ! we're agreed,  
Who now defends would then have done the deed.  
But who not feels persuasion's gentle sway,  
Who but must meet the proffered hand half way  
When courteous ——

POET. (*aside*)

(Rome's smooth go-between !)

## FRIEND

Laments the advice that soured a milky queen—  
(For “ bloody” all enlighten'd men confess  
An antiquated error of the press :)  
Who rapt by zeal beyond her sex's bounds,

With actual cautery staunched the church's wounds !  
And tho' he deems, that with too broad a blur  
We damn the French and Irish massacre, [err!  
Yet blames them both—and thinks the Pope might  
What think you now? Boots it with spear and shield  
Against such gentle foes to take the field  
Whose beck'ning hands the mild Caduceus wield?

## POET.

What think I now ? Ev'n what I thought before;—  
What —— boasts tho' —— may deplore,  
Still I repeat, words lead me not astray  
When the shown feeling points a different way.  
Smooth —— can say grace at slander's feast,  
And bless each haut-gout cook'd by monk or priest;  
Leaves the full lie on ——'s gong to swell,  
Content with half-truths that do just as well;  
But duly decks his mitred comrade's flanks,  
And with him shares the Irish nation's thanks !

So much for you, my Friend ! who own a Church,  
And would not leave your mother in the lurch!  
But when a Liberal asks me what I think—  
Scar'd by the blood and soot of Cobbett's ink,  
And Jeffrey's glairy phlegm and Connor's foam,  
In search of some safe parable I roam—  
An emblem sometimes may comprise a tome !

Disclaimant of his uncaught grandsire's mood,  
I see a tiger lapping kitten's food :

And who shall blame him that he purrs applause,  
When brother Brindle pleads the good old cause;  
And frisks his pretty tail, and half unsheathes his  
claws !

Yet not the less, for modern lights unapt,  
I trust the bolts and cross-bars of the laws  
More than the Protestant milk all newly lapt,  
Impearling a tame wild-cat's whisker'd jaws !

### THE DEVIL'S THOUGHTS.

#### I.

FROM his brimstone bed at break of day  
A walking the Devil is gone,  
To visit his snug little farm the Earth,  
And see how his stock goes on.

#### II.

Over the hill and over the dale,  
And he went over the plain,  
And backward and forward he switched his long tail  
As a gentleman switches his cane.

#### III.

And how then was the Devil drest ?  
Oh ! he was in his Sunday's best :  
His jacket was red and his breeches were blue,  
And there was a hole where the tail came through.

#### IV.

He saw a Lawyer killing a viper  
On a dung hill hard by his own stable ;

And the Devil smiled, for it put him in mind  
Of Cain and his brother Abel.

## v.

He saw an Apothecary on a white horse  
Ride by on his vocations ;  
And the Devil thought of his old friend  
Death in the Revelations.

## vi.

He saw a cottage with a double coach-house,  
A cottage of gentility ;  
And the Devil did grin, for his darling sin  
Is pride that apes humility.

## vii.

He peep'd into a rich bookseller's shop,  
Quoth he ! " We are both of one college !  
For I sate myself, like a cormorant, once  
Hard by the tree of knowledge.<sup>1</sup>"

<sup>1</sup> And all amid them stood the tree of life  
High eminent, blooming ambrosial fruit  
Of vegetable gold (query paper money :) and next to Life  
Our Death, the tree of knowledge, grew fast by.—

\* \* \* \* \*

So climb this first grand thief——

Thence up he flew, and on the tree of life  
Sat like a cormorant.

PAR. LOST. IV.

The allegory here is so apt, that in a catalogue of various readings obtained from collating the MSS. one might expect to find it noted, that for "life" Cod. quid. habent, "trade." Though indeed the trade, i. e. the bibliopolic, so called κατ' ἔξοχην, may be regarded as Life sensu eminentiori; a

## VIII.

Down the river did glide, with wind and with tide,  
A pig with vast celerity ;  
And the Devil look'd wise as he saw how the while,  
It cut its own throat. "There !" quoth he with a smile,  
" Goes England's commercial prosperity."

## IX.

As he went through Cold-Bath Fields he saw  
A solitary cell ;  
And the Devil was pleased, for it gave him a hint  
For improving his prisons in Hell.

## X.

He saw a Turnkey in a trice  
Unfetter a troublesome blade ;  
"Nimbly" quoth he, "do the fingers move  
If a man be but used to his trade."

suggestion, which I owe to a young retailer in the hosiery line, who on hearing a description of the net profits, dinner parties, country houses, &c. of the trade, exclaimed, "Ay ! that's what I call Life now!"—This "Life, our Death," is thus happily contrasted with the fruits of authorship.—Sic nos non nobis mellificamus apes.

Of this poem, which with the Fire, Famine, and Slaughter, first appeared in the Morning Post, the 1st, 2d, 3d, 9th, and 16th stanzas were dictated by Mr. Southey. See Apologetic Preface, vol. i.

If any one should ask who General —— meant, the Author begs leave to inform him, that he did once see a red-faced person in a dream whom by the dress he took for a General ; but he might have been mistaken, and most certainly he did not hear any names mentioned. In simple verity, the author never meant any one, or indeed any thing but to put a concluding stanza to his doggerel.

## xi.

He saw the same Turnkey unfetter a man  
 With but little expedition,  
 Which put him in mind of the long debate  
 On the Slave-trade abolition.

## xii.

He saw an old acquaintance  
 As he pass'd by a Methodist meeting ;—  
 She holds a consecrated key,  
 And the Devil nods her a greeting.

## xiii.

She turned up her nose, and said,  
 “Avaunt ! my name's Religion,”  
 And she looked to Mr. ———  
 And leered like a love-sick pigeon.

## xiv.

He saw a certain minister  
 (A minister to his mind)  
 Go up into a certain House,  
 With a majority behind.

## xv.

The Devil quoted Genesis,  
 Like a very learned clerk,  
 How “Noah and his creeping things  
 Went up into the Ark.”

## xvi.

He took from the poor,  
 And he gave to the rich,

And he shook hands with a Scotchman,  
 For he was not afraid of the ——

\* \* \* \* \*

## XVII.

General ——— burning face  
 He saw with consternation,  
 And back to hell his way did he take,  
 For the Devil thought by a slight mistake  
 It was general conflagration.

THE TWO ROUND SPACES ON THE  
 TOMB-STONE.

SEE the apology for the “Fire, Famine, and Slaughter,” in first volume. This is the first time the author ever published these lines. He would have been glad, had they perished; but they have now been printed repeatedly in magazines, and he is told that the verses will not perish. Here, therefore, they are owned, with a hope that they will be taken—as assuredly they were composed—in mere sport.

THE Devil believes that the Lord will come,  
 Stealing a march without beat of drum,  
 About the same time that he came last,  
 On an old Christmas-day in a snowy blast :  
 Till he bids the trump sound, neither body nor  
 soul stirs, [bolsters.  
 For the dead men’s heads have slipt under their

Oh! ho! brother Bard, in our church-yard,

Both beds and bolsters are soft and green ;  
Save one alone, and that's of stone,  
And under it lies a Counsellor keen.  
'Twould be a square tomb, if it were not too long,  
And 'tis fenced round with irons sharp, spearlike,  
and strong.

This fellow from Aberdeen hither did skip,  
With a waxy face, and a blubber lip,  
And a black tooth in front, to show in part  
What was the colour of his whole heart.  
This Counsellor sweet,  
This Scotchman complete,  
(The Devil scotch him for a snake)  
I trust he lies in his grave awake.

On the sixth of January,  
When all around is white with snow,  
As a Cheshire yeoman's dairy ;  
Brother Bard, ho ! ho !  
Believe it, or no,  
On that stone tomb to you I'll show  
Two round spaces void of snow.  
I swear by our Knight, and his forefathers' souls,  
That in size and shape they are just like the holes  
In the house of privity  
Of that ancient family.  
On those two places void of snow,  
There have sate in the night for an hour or so,  
Before sunrise, and after cock-crow,

He kicking his heels, she cursing her corns,  
All to the tune of the wind in their horns,  
    The Devil, and his Grannam,  
    With a snow-blast to fan 'em ;  
Expecting and hoping the trumpet to blow,  
For they are cock-sure of the fellow below.

## LINES

TO A COMIC AUTHOR, ON AN ABUSIVE REVIEW.

WHAT though the chilly wide-mouth'd quacking  
chorus [croak :  
From the rank swamps of murk Review-land  
So was it, neighbour, in the times before us,  
When Momus, throwing on his Attic cloak,  
Romped with the Graces ; and each tickled Muse  
(That Turk, Dan Phœbus, whom bards call divine,  
Was married to—at least, he kept—all nine)  
Fled, but still with reverted faces ran ;  
Yet, somewhat the broad freedoms to excuse,  
They had allur'd the audacious Greek to use,  
Swore they mistook him for their own good man.  
This Momus—Aristophanes on earth  
Men called him—maugre all his wit and worth  
Was croaked and gabbled at. How, then, should  
    you,  
Or I, friend, hope to 'scape the skulking crew ?  
No ! laugh, and say aloud, in tones of glee,  
“ I hate the quacking tribe, and they hate me ! ”

## CONSTANCY TO AN IDEAL OBJECT.

SINCE all that beat about in Nature's range,  
Or veer or vanish ; why shouldst thou remain  
The only constant in a world of change,  
O yearning thought ! that liv'st but in the brain ?  
Call to the hours, that in the distance play,  
The faery people of the future day—  
Fond thought ! not one of all that shining swarm  
Will breathe on thee with life-enkindling breath,  
Till when, like strangers shelt'ring from a storm,  
Hope and Despair meet in the porch of Death !  
Yet still thou haunt'st me ; and though well I see,  
She is not thou, and only thou art she,  
Still, still as though some dear embodied good,  
Some living love before my eyes there stood  
With answering look a ready ear to lend,  
I mourn to thee and say—" Ah ! loveliest friend !  
That this the meed of all my toils might be,  
To have a home, an English home, and thee !"  
Vain repetition ! Home and Thou are one.  
The peacefull'st cot, the moon shall shine upon,  
Lulled by the thrush and wakened by the lark,  
Without thee were but a becalmed bark,  
Whose helmsman on an ocean waste and wide  
Sits mute and pale his mouldering helm beside.  
And art thou nothing ? Such thou art, as when

The woodman winding westward up the glen  
At wintry dawn, where o'er the sheep-track's maze  
The viewless snow-mist weaves a glist'ning haze,  
Sees full before him, gliding without tread,  
An image<sup>1</sup> with a glory round its head ;  
The enamoured rustic worships its fair hues,  
Nor knows he makes the shadow he pursues !

#### THE SUICIDE'S ARGUMENT.

ERE the birth of my life, if I wished it or no,  
No question was asked me—it could not be so !  
If the life was the question, a thing sent to try,  
And to live on be Yes ; what can No be ? to die.

#### NATURE'S ANSWER.

Is't returned, as'twas sent ? Is't no worse for the  
wear ?

<sup>1</sup> This phenomenon, which the author has himself experienced, and of which the reader may find a description in one of the earlier volumes of the Manchester Philosophical Transactions, is applied figuratively in the following passage of the *Aids to Reflection*.

"Pindar's fine remark respecting the different effects of music, on different characters, holds equally true of Genius ; as many as are not delighted by it are disturbed, perplexed, irritated. The beholder either recognises it as a projected form of his own being, that moves before him with a glory round its head, or recoils from it as a spectre."—*Aids to Reflection*, p. 220.

Think first, what you are ! Call to mind what you  
were !

I gave you innocence, I gave you hope,  
Gave health, and genius, and an ample scope.  
Return you me guilt, lethargy, despair ?  
Make out the invent'ry ; inspect, compare !  
Then die—if die you dare !

### THE BLOSSOMING OF THE SOLITARY DATE-TREE. A LAMENT.

I SEEM to have an indistinct recollection of having read either in one of the ponderous tomes of George of Venice, or in some other compilation from the uninspired Hebrew writers, an apologue or Rabbinical tradition to the following purpose :

While our first parents stood before their offended Maker, and the last words of the sentence were yet sounding in Adam's ear, the guileful false serpent, a counterfeit and a usurper from the beginning, presumptuously took on himself the character of advocate or mediator, and pretending to intercede for Adam, exclaimed : “ Nay, Lord, in thy justice, not so ! for the Man was the least in fault. Rather let the Woman return at once to the dust, and let Adam remain in this thy Paradise.” And the word of the Most High answered Satan : “ The tender mercies of the wicked are cruel. Treacherous Fiend ! if with guilt like thine, it had been possible for thee to have the heart of a Man, and to feel the yearning of a human soul for its counterpart, the sentence, which thou now counselest, should have been inflicted on thyself.”

The title of the following poem was suggested by a fact mentioned by Linnæus, of a date-tree in a nobleman's garden which year after year had put forth a full show of blossoms, but never produced fruit, till a branch from another date-tree had been conveyed from a distance of some hundred leagues. The first leaf of the MS. from which the poem has been transcribed, and which contained the two or three introductory stanzas, is wanting: and the author has in vain taxed his memory to repair the loss. But a rude draught of the poem contains the substance of the stanzas, and the reader is requested to receive it as the substitute. It is not impossible, that some congenial spirit, whose years do not exceed those of the author, at the time the poem was written, may find a pleasure in restoring the Lament to its original integrity by a reduction of the thoughts to the requisite metre.

## I.

BENEATH the blaze of a tropical sun the mountain peaks are the thrones of frost, through the absence of objects to reflect the rays. "What no one with us shares, seems scarce our own." The presence of a one,

The best belov'd, who loveth me the best,  
is for the heart, what the supporting air from  
within is for the hollow globe with its suspended  
car. Deprive it of this, and all without, that  
would have buoyed it aloft even to the seat of the  
gods, becomes a burthen and crushes it into flat-  
ness.

## II.

The finer the sense for the beautiful and the

lovely, and the fairer and lovelier the object presented to the sense ; the more exquisite the individual's capacity of joy, and the more ample his means and opportunities of enjoyment, the more heavily will he feel the ache of solitariness, the more unsubstantial becomes the feast spread around him. What matters it, whether in fact the viands and the ministering graces are shadowy or real, to him who has not hand to grasp nor arms to embrace them ?

## III.

Imagination ; honourable aims ;  
Free commune with the choir that cannot die ;  
Science and song ; delight in little things,  
The buoyant child surviving in the man ;  
Fields, forests, ancient mountains, ocean, sky,  
With all their voices—O dare I accuse  
My earthly lot as guilty of my spleen,  
Or call my destiny niggard ! O no ! no !  
It is her largeness, and her overflow,  
Which being incomplete, disquieteth me so !

## IV.

For never touch of gladness stirs my heart,  
But tim'rously beginning to rejoice  
Like a blind Arab, that from sleep doth start  
In lonesome tent, I listen for thy voice.  
Beloved ! 'tis not thine ; thou art not there !  
Then melts the bubble into idle air,  
And wishing without hope I restlessly despair.

## v.

The mother with anticipated glee  
Smiles o'er the child, that, standing by her chair  
And flatt'ning its round cheek upon her knee,  
Looks up, and doth its rosy lips prepare  
To mock the coming sounds. At that sweet sight  
She hears her own voice with a new delight ;  
And if the babe perchance should lisp the notes  
aright,

## vi.

Then is she tenfold gladder than before !  
But should disease or chance the darling take,  
What then avail those songs, which sweet of yore  
Were only sweet for their sweet echo's sake ?  
Dear maid ! no prattler at a mother's knee  
Was e'er so dearly prized as I prize thee :  
Why was I made for Love and Love denied to me ?

## FROM THE GERMAN.

Know'st thou the land where the pale citrons grow,  
The golden fruits in darker foliage glow ?  
Soft blows the wind that breathes from that blue  
sky !  
Still stands the myrtle and the laurel high !  
Know'st thou it well that land, beloved Friend ?  
Thither with thee, O, thither would I wend !

## FANCY IN NUBIBUS.

## OR THE POET IN THE CLOUDS.

O ! it is pleasant, with a heart at ease,  
    Just after sunset, or by moonlight skies,  
To make the shifting clouds be what you please,  
    Or let the easily persuaded eyes  
Own each quaint likeness issuing from the mould  
    Of a friend's fancy ; or with head bent low  
And cheek aslant see rivers flow of gold  
    'Twixt crimson banks ; and then, a traveller, go  
From mount to mount through Cloudland, gorgeous  
    land !

    Or list'ning to the tide, with closed sight,  
Be that blind bard, who on the Chian strand  
    By those deep sounds possessed with inward  
Beheld the Iliad and the Odyssee                  [light,  
    Rise to the swelling of the voiceful sea.

## THE TWO FOUNTS.

STANZAS ADDRESSED TO A LADY ON HER RECOVERY  
WITH UNBLEMISHED LOOKS, FROM A  
SEVERE ATTACK OF PAIN.

'TWAS my last waking thought, how it could be,  
That thou, sweet friend, such anguish shouldst  
    endure ;                                                  [and he  
When straight from Dreamland came a Dwarf,  
Could tell the cause, forsooth, and knew the cure.

Methought he fronted me with peering look  
Fix'd on my heart; and read aloud in game  
The loves and griefs therein, as from a book;  
And uttered praise like one who wished to blame.

In every heart (quoth he) since Adam's sin  
Two Founts there are, of suffering and of cheer!  
That to let forth, and this to keep within!  
But she, whose aspect I find imaged here,

Of Pleasure only will to all dispense,  
That Fount alone unlock, by no distress  
Choked or turned inward, but still issue thence  
Unconquered cheer, persistent loveliness.

As on the driving cloud the shiny bow,  
That gracious thing made up of tears and light,  
Mid the wild rack and rain that slants below  
Stands smiling forth, unmoved and freshly bright;—

As though the spirits of all lovely flowers,  
Inweaving each its wreath and dewy crown,  
Or ere they sank to earth in vernal showers,  
Had built a bridge to tempt the angels down.

Ev'n so, Eliza! on that face of thine,  
On that benignant face, whose look alone  
(The soul's translucence thro' her crystal shrine!)  
Has power to soothe all anguish but thine own,

A beauty hovers still, and ne'er takes wing,  
But with a silent charm compels the stern  
And tort'ring Genius of the bitter spring,  
To shrink aback, and cower upon his urn.

Who then needs wonder, if (no outlet found  
In passion, spleen, or strife,) the fount of pain  
O'erflowing beats against its lovely mound,  
And in wild flashes shoots from heart to brain ?

Sleep, and the Dwarf with that unsteady gleam  
On his raised lip, that aped a critic smile,  
Had passed : yet I, my sad thoughts to beguile,  
Lay weaving on the tissue of my dream ;

Till audibly at length I cried, as though  
Thou had'st indeed been present to my eyes,  
O sweet, sweet sufferer ; if the case be so,  
I pray thee, be less good, less sweet, less wise !

In every look a barbed arrow send,  
On those soft lips let scorn and anger live !  
Do any thing, rather than thus, sweet friend !  
Hoard for thyself the pain, thou wilt not give !

## THE WANDERINGS OF CAIN.

## PREFATORY NOTE.

A PROSE composition, one not in metre at least, seems *prima facie* to require explanation or apology. It was written in the year 1798, near Nether Stowey, in Somersetshire, at which place (*sanctum et amabile nomen!* rich by so many associations and recollections) the author had taken up his residence in order to enjoy the society and close neighbourhood of a dear and honoured friend, T. Poole, Esq. The work was to have been written in concert with another, whose name is too venerable within the precincts of genius to be unnecessarily brought into connection with such a trifler, and who was then residing at a small distance from Nether Stowey. The title and subject were suggested by myself, who likewise drew out the scheme and the contents for each of the three books or cantos, of which the work was to consist, and which, the reader is to be informed, was to have been finished in one night! My partner undertook the first canto : I the second : and which ever had done first, was to set about the third. Almost thirty years have passed by ; yet at this moment I cannot without something more than a smile moot the question which of the two things was the more impracticable, for a mind so eminently original to compose another man's thoughts and fancies, or for a taste so austere pure and simple to imitate the *Death of Abel?* Methinks I see his grand and noble countenance as at the moment when having despatched my own portion of the task at full finger-speed, I hastened to him with my manuscript—that look of humorous despondency fixed on his almost blank sheet of paper, and then its silent mock-piteous admission of failure struggling with the sense of the exceeding ridiculousness of the whole scheme—which

broke up in a laugh : and the Ancient Mariner was written instead.

Years afterward, however, the draft of the plan and proposed incidents, and the portion executed, obtained favour in the eyes of more than one person, whose judgment on a poetic work could not but have weighed with me, even though no parental partiality had been thrown into the same scale, as a make-weight : and I determined on commencing anew, and composing the whole in stanzas, and made some progress in realizing this intention, when adverse gales drove my bark off the "Fortunate Isles" of the Muses : and then other and more momentous interests prompted a different voyage, to firmer anchorage and a securer port. I have in vain tried to recover the lines from the palimpsest tablet of my memory : and I can only offer the introductory stanza, which had been committed to writing for the purpose of procuring a friend's judgment on the metre, as a specimen.

Encinctured with a twine of leaves,  
That leafy twine his only dress !  
A lovely Boy was plucking fruits,  
By moonlight, in a wilderness.  
The moon was bright, the air was free,  
And fruits and flowers together grew  
On many a shrub and many a tree :  
And all put on a gentle hue,  
Hanging in the shadowy air  
Like a picture rich and rare.  
It was a climate where, they say,  
The night is more belov'd than day.  
But who that beauteous Boy beguil'd,  
That beauteous Boy to linger here ?  
Alone, by night, a little child,  
In place so silent and so wild—  
Has he no friend, no loving mother near ?

## CANTO II.

“ A LITTLE further, O my father, yet a little further, and we shall come into the open moonlight.” Their road was through a forest of fir-trees ; at its entrance the trees stood at distances from each other, and the path was broad, and the moonlight and the moonlight shadows reposed upon it, and appeared quietly to inhabit that solitude. But soon the path winded and became narrow ; the sun at high noon sometimes speckled, but never illumined it, and now it was dark as a cavern.

“ It is dark, O my father !” said Enos, “ but the path under our feet is smooth and soft, and we shall soon come out into the open moonlight.”

“ Lead on, my child !” said Cain : “ guide me, little child !” And the innocent little child clasped a finger of the hand which had murdered the righteous Abel, and he guided his father. “ The fir branches drip upon thee, my son.” “ Yea, pleasantly, father, for I ran fast and eagerly to bring thee the pitcher and the cake, and my body is not yet cool. How happy the squirrels are that feed on these fir-trees ! they leap from bough to bough, and the old squirrels play round their young ones in the nest. I climb a tree yesterday at noon, O my father, that I might

play with them, but they leaped away from the branches, even to the slender twigs did they leap, and in a moment I beheld them on another tree. Why, O my father, would they not play with me? I would be good to them as thou art good to me: and I groaned to them even as thou groanest when thou givest me to eat, and when thou coverest me at evening, and as often as I stand at thy knee and thine eyes look at me?" Then Cain stopped, and stifling his groans he sank to the earth, and the child Enos stood in the darkness beside him.

And Cain lifted up his voice and cried bitterly, and said, "The Mighty One that persecuteth me is on this side and on that; he pursueth my soul like the wind, like the sand-blast he passeth through me; he is around me even as the air! O that I might be utterly no more! I desire to die—yea, the things that never had life, neither move they upon the earth—behold! they seem precious to mine eyes. O that a man might live without the breath of his nostrils. So I might abide in darkness, and blackness, and an empty space! Yea, I would lie down, I would not rise, neither would I stir my limbs till I became as the rock in the den of the lion, on which the young lion resteth his head whilst he sleepeth. For the torrent that roareth far off hath a voice: and the clouds in heaven look terribly on me; the Mighty One who is against me speaketh in the wind of

the cedar grove; and in silence am I dried up." Then Enos spake to his father, " Arise, my father, arise, we are but a little way from the place where I found the cake and the pitcher." And Cain said, " How knowest thou?" and the child answered—" Behold the bare rocks are a few of thy strides distant from the forest; and while even now thou wert lifting up thy voice, I heard the echo." Then the child took hold of his father, as if he would raise him: and Cain being faint and feeble rose slowly on his knees and pressed himself against the trunk of a fir, and stood upright and followed the child.

The path was dark till within three strides' length of its termination, when it turned suddenly; the thick black trees formed a low arch, and the moonlight appeared for a moment like a dazzling portal. Enos ran before and stood in the open air; and when Cain, his father, emerged from the darkness, the child was affrighted. For the mighty limbs of Cain were wasted as by fire; his hair was as the matted curls on the bison's forehead, and so glared his fierce and sullen eye beneath: and the black abundant locks on either side, a rank and tangled mass, were stained and scorched, as though the grasp of a burning iron hand had striven to rend them; and his countenance told in a strange and terrible language of agonies that had been, and were, and were still to continue to be.

The scene around was desolate ; as far as the eye could reach it was desolate : the bare rocks faced each other, and left a long and wide interval of thin white sand. You might wander on and look round and round, and peep into the crevices of the rocks and discover nothing that acknowledged the influence of the seasons. There was no spring, no summer, no autumn : and the winter's snow, that would have been lovely, fell not on these hot rocks and scorching sands. Never morning lark had poised himself over this desert ; but the huge serpent often hissed there beneath the talons of the vulture, and the vulture screamed, his wings imprisoned within the coils of the serpent. The pointed and shattered summits of the ridges of the rocks made a rude mimicry of human concerns, and seemed to prophesy mutely of things that then were not ; steeples, and battlements, and ships with naked masts. As far from the wood as a boy might sling a pebble of the brook, there was one rock by itself at a small distance from the main ridge. It had been precipitated there perhaps by the groan which the Earth uttered when our first father fell. Before you approached, it appeared to lie flat on the ground, but its base slanted from its point, and between its point and the sands a tall man might stand upright. It was here that Enos had found the pitcher and cake, and to this place he led his father. But ere they had reached the rock they beheld a

human shape : his back was towards them, and they were advancing unperceived, when they heard him smite his breast and cry aloud, “ Woe is me ! woe is me ! I must never die again, and yet I am perishing with thirst and hunger.”

Pallid, as the reflection of the sheeted lightning on the heavy-sailing night-cloud, became the face of Cain ; but the child Enos took hold of the shaggy skin, his father’s robe, and raised his eyes to his father, and listening whispered, “ Ere yet I could speak, I am sure, O my father, that I heard that voice. Have not I often said that I remembered a sweet voice ? O my father ! this is it : ” and Cain trembled exceedingly. The voice was sweet indeed, but it was thin and querulous, like that of a feeble slave in misery, who despairs altogether, yet can not refrain himself from weeping and lamentation. And, behold ! Enos glided forward, and creeping softly round the base of the rock, stood before the stranger, and looked up into his face. And the Shape shrieked, and turned round, and Cain beheld him, that his limbs and his face were those of his brother Abel whom he had killed ! And Cain stood like one who struggles in his sleep because of the exceeding terribleness of a dream.

Thus as he stood in silence and darkness of soul, the Shape fell at his feet, and embraced his knees, and cried out with a bitter outcry, “ Thou eldest born of Adam, whom Eve, my mother,

brought forth, cease to torment me ! I was feeding my flocks in green pastures by the side of quiet rivers, and thou killedst me ; and now I am in misery.” Then Cain closed his eyes, and hid them with his hands ; and again he opened his eyes, and looked around him, and said to Enos, “ What beholdest thou ? Didst thou hear a voice, my son ?” “ Yes, my father, I beheld a man in unclean garments, and he uttered a sweet voice, full of lamentation.” Then Cain raised up the Shape that was like Abel, and said :—“ The Creator of our father, who had respect unto thee, and unto thy offering, wherefore hath he forsaken thee ?” Then the Shape shrieked a second time, and rent his garment, and his naked skin was like the white sands beneath their feet ; and he shrieked yet a third time, and threw himself on his face upon the sand that was black with the shadow of the rock, and Cain and Enos sate beside him ; the child by his right hand, and Cain by his left. They were all three under the rock, and within the shadow. The Shape that was like Abel raised himself up, and spake to the child : “ I know where the cold waters are, but I may not drink, wherefore didst thou then take away my pitcher ?” But Cain said, “ Didst thou not find favour in the sight of the Lord thy God ?” The Shape answered, “ The Lord is God of the living only, the dead have another God.” Then the child Enos lifted up his eyes and prayed ; but Cain rejoiced secretly in his

heart. “Wretched shall they be all the days of their mortal life,” exclaimed the Shape, “who sacrifice worthy and acceptable sacrifices to the God of the dead; but after death their toil ceaseth. Woe is me, for I was well beloved by the God of the living, and cruel wert thou, O my brother, who didst snatch me away from his power and his dominion.” Having uttered these words, he rose suddenly, and fled over the sands: and Cain said in his heart, “The curse of the Lord is on me; but who is the God of the dead? and he ran after the Shape, and the Shape fled shrieking over the sands, and the sands rose like white mists behind the steps of Cain, but the feet of him that was like Abel disturbed not the sands. He greatly outran Cain, and turning short, he wheeled round, and came again to the rock where they had been sitting, and where Enos still stood; and the child caught hold of his garment as he passed by, and he fell upon the ground. And Cain stopped, and beholding him not, said, “he has passed into the dark woods,” and he walked slowly back to the rocks; and when he reached it the child told him that he had caught hold of his garment as he passed by, and that the man had fallen upon the ground: and Cain once more sate beside him, and said, “Abel, my brother, I would lament for thee, but that the spirit within me is withered, and burnt up with extreme agony. Now, I pray thee, by thy flocks, and by thy pastures, and by the

quiet rivers which thou lovedst, that thou tell me all that thou knowest. Who is the God of the dead? where doth he make his dwelling? what sacrifices are acceptable unto him? for I have offered, but have not been received; I have prayed, and have not been heard; and how can I be afflicted more than I already am?" The Shape arose and answered, "O that thou hadst had pity on me as I will have pity on thee. Follow me, Son of Adam! and bring thy child with thee!"

And they three passed over the white sands between the rocks, silent as the shadows.

## ALLEGORIC VISION.

A FEELING of sadness, a peculiar melancholy, is wont to take possession of me alike in spring and in autumn. But in spring it is the melancholy of hope : in autumn it is the melancholy of resignation. As I was journeying on foot through the Appennine, I fell in with a pilgrim in whom the spring and the autumn and the melancholy of both seemed to have combined. In his discourse there were the freshness and the colors of April :

Qual ramicel a ramo,  
Tal da pensier pensiero  
In lui germogliava.

But as I gazed on his whole form and figure, I bethought me of the not unlovely decays, both of age and of the late season, in the stately elm, after the clusters have been plucked from its entwining vines, and the vines are as bands of dried withies around its trunk and branches. Even so there was a memory on his smooth and ample forehead, which blended with the dedication of his steady eyes, that still looked—I know not, whether upward, or far onward, or rather to the line of meeting where the sky rests upon the distance.

But how may I express that dimness of abstraction which lay on the lustre of the pilgrim's eyes like the flitting tarnish from the breath of a sigh on a silver mirror ! and which accorded with their slow and reluctant movement, whenever he turned them to any object on the right hand or on the left ? It seemed, methought, as if there lay upon the brightness a shadowy presence of disappointments now unfelt, but never forgotten. It was at once the melancholy of hope and of resignation.

We had not long been fellow-travellers, ere a sudden tempest of wind and rain forced us to seek protection in the vaulted door-way of a lone chapelry ; and we sate face to face each on the stone bench along-side the low, weather-stained wall, and as close as possible to the massy door.

After a pause of silence : even thus, said he, like two strangers that have fled to the same shelter from the same storm, not seldom do Despair and Hope meet for the first time in the porch of Death ! All extremes meet, I answered ; but yours was a strange and visionary thought. The better then doth it beseem both the place and me, he replied. From a Visionary wilt thou hear a Vision ? Mark that vivid flash through this torrent of rain ! Fire and water. Even here thy adage holds true, and its truth is the moral of my Vision. I entreated him to proceed. Sloping his face toward the arch and yet averting his eye from it, he seemed to seek and prepare his words :

till listening to the wind that echoed within the hollow edifice, and to the rain without,

Which stole on his thoughts with its two-fold sound,  
The clash hard by and the murmur all round,

he gradually sank away, alike from me and from his own purpose, and amid the gloom of the storm and in the duskiness of that place, he sate like an emblem on a rich man's sepulchre, or like a mourner on the sodded grave of an only one—an aged mourner, who is watching the waned moon and sorroweth not. Starting at length from his brief trance of abstraction, with courtesy and an atoning smile he renewed his discourse, and commenced his parable.

During one of those short furloughs from the service of the body, which the soul may sometimes obtain even in this its militant state, I found myself in a vast plain, which I immediately knew to be the Valley of Life. It possessed an astonishing diversity of soils : here was a sunny spot, and there a dark one, forming just such a mixture of sunshine and shade, as we may have observed on the mountains' side in an April day, when the thin broken clouds are scattered over heaven. Almost in the very entrance of the valley stood a large and gloomy pile, into which I seemed constrained to enter. Every part of the building was crowded with tawdry ornaments and fantastic deformity. On every window was portrayed, in glaring and

inelegant colors, some horrible tale, or preternatural incident, so that not a ray of light could enter, untinged by the medium through which it passed. The body of the building was full of people, some of them dancing, in and out, in unintelligible figures, with strange ceremonies and antic merriment, while others seemed convulsed with horror, or pining in mad melancholy. Intermingled with these, I observed a number of men, clothed in ceremonial robes, who appeared now to marshal the various groups, and to direct their movements ; and now with menacing countenances, to drag some reluctant victim to a vast idol, framed of iron bars intercrossed, which formed at the same time an immense cage, and the shape of a human Colossus.

I stood for a while lost in wonder what these things might mean ; when lo ! one of the directors came up to me, and with a stern and reproachful look bade me uncover my head, for that the place into which I had entered was the temple of the only true Religion, in the holier recesses of which the great Goddess personally resided. Himself too he bade me reverence, as the consecrated minister of her rites. Awe-struck by the name of Religion, I bowed before the priest, and humbly and earnestly intreated him to conduct me into her presence. He assented. Offerings he took from me, with mystic sprinklings of water and with salt he purified, and with strange

sufflations he exorcised me ; and then led me through many a dark and winding alley, the dew-damps of which chilled my flesh, and the hollow echoes under my feet, mingled, methought, with moanings, affrighted me. At length we entered a large hall, without window, or spiracle, or lamp. The asylum and dormitory it seemed of perennial night—only that the walls were brought to the eye by a number of self luminous inscriptions in letters of a pale sepulchral light, which held strange neutrality with the darkness, on the verge of which it kept its rayless vigil. I could read them, methought ; but though each of the words taken separately I seemed to understand, yet when I took them in sentences, they were riddles and incomprehensible. As I stood meditating on these hard sayings, my guide thus addressed me—“Read and believe : these are mysteries !”—At the extremity of the vast hall the Goddess was placed. Her features, blended with darkness, rose out to my view, terrible, yet vacant. I prostrated myself before her, and then retired with my guide, soul-withered, and wondering, and dissatisfied.

As I re-entered the body of the temple, I heard a deep buzz as of discontent. A few whose eyes were bright, and either piercing or steady, and whose ample foreheads, with the weighty bar, ridge-like, above the eyebrows, bespoke observation followed by meditative thought ; and a much larger number, who were enraged by the severity

and insolence of the priests in exacting their offerings, had collected in one tumultuous group, and with a confused outcry of “This is the Temple of Superstition!” after much contumely, and turmoil, and cruel mal-treatment on all sides, rushed out of the pile: and I, methought, joined them.

We speeded from the Temple with hasty steps, and had now nearly gone round half the valley, when we were addressed by a woman, tall beyond the stature of mortals, and with a something more than human in her countenance and mien, which yet could by mortals be only felt, not conveyed by words or intelligibly distinguished. Deep reflection, animated by ardent feelings, was displayed in them: and hope, without its uncertainty, and a something more than all these, which I understood not, but which yet seemed to blend all these into a divine unity of expression. Her garments were white and matronly, and of the simplest texture. We inquired her name. “My name,” she replied, “is Religion.”

The more numerous part of our company, affrighted by the very sound, and sore from recent impostures or sorceries, hurried onwards and examined no farther. A few of us, struck by the manifest opposition of her form and manners to those of the living Idol, whom we had so recently abjured, agreed to follow her, though with cautious circumspection. She led us to an eminence in the midst of the valley, from the top of which

we could command the whole plain, and observe the relation of the different parts to each other, and of each to the whole, and of all to each. She then gave us an optic glass which assisted without contradicting our natural vision, and enabled us to see far beyond the limits of the Valley of Life ; though our eye even thus assisted permitted us only to behold a light and a glory, but what we could not descry, save only that it was, and that it was most glorious.

And now with the rapid transition of a dream, I had overtaken and rejoined the more numerous party, who had abruptly left us, indignant at the very name of religion. They journied on, goading each other with remembrances of past oppressions, and never looking back, till in the eagerness to recede from the Temple of Superstition they had rounded the whole circle of the valley. And lo ! there faced us the mouth of a vast cavern, at the base of a lofty and almost perpendicular rock, the interior side of which, unknown to them, and unsuspected, formed the extreme and backward wall of the Temple. An impatient crowd, we entered the vast and dusky cave, which was the only perforation of the precipice. At the mouth of the cave sate two figures ; the first, by her dress and gestures, I knew to be Sensuality ; the second form, from the fierceness of his demeanour, and the brutal scornfulness of his looks, declared himself to be the monster Blasphemy. He uttered

big words, and yet ever and anon I observed that he turned pale at his own courage. We entered. Some remained in the opening of the cave, with the one or the other of its guardians. The rest, and I among them, pressed on, till we reached an ample chamber, that seemed the centre of the rock. The climate of the place was unnaturally cold.

In the furthest distance of the chamber sate an old dim-eyed man, poring with a microscope over the torso of a statue which had neither basis, nor feet, nor head; but on its breast was carved Nature! To this he continually applied his glass, and seemed enraptured with the various inequalities which it rendered visible on the seemingly polished surface of the marble.—Yet evermore was this delight and triumph followed by expressions of hatred, and vehement railing against a Being, who yet, he assured us, had no existence. This mystery suddenly recalled to me what I had read in the holiest recess of the temple of Superstition. The old man spake in divers tongues, and continued to utter other and most strange mysteries. Among the rest he talked much and vehemently concerning an infinite series of causes and effects, which he explained to be—a string of blind men, the last of whom caught hold of the skirt of the one before him, he of the next, and so on till they were all out of sight; and that they all walked infallibly straight, without making one

false step, though all were alike blind. Methought I borrowed courage from surprise, and asked him—Who then is at the head to guide them? He looked at me with ineffable contempt, not unmixed with an angry suspicion, and then replied, “No one.” The string of blind men went on for ever without any beginning; for although one blind man could not move without stumbling, yet infinite blindness supplied the want of sight. I burst into laughter, which instantly turned to terror—for as he started forward in rage, I caught a glimpse of him from behind; and lo! I beheld a monster bi-form and Janus-headed, in the hinder face and shape of which I instantly recognised the dread countenance of Superstition—and in the terror I awoke.

THE IMPROVISATORE;  
OR “JOHN ANDERSON, MY JO, JOHN.”

*Scene—A spacious drawing-room, with music-room adjoining.*

*Katharine.* What are the words?

*Eliza.* Ask our friend, the Improvisatore; here he comes. Kate has a favor to ask of you, Sir; it is that you will repeat the ballad that Mr. —— sang so sweetly.

*Friend.* It is in Moore's Irish Melodies ; but I do not recollect the words distinctly. The moral of them, however, I take to be this :—

Love would remain the same if true,  
When we were neither young nor new ;  
Yea, and in all within the will that came,  
By the same proofs would show itself the same.

*Eliz.* What are the lines you repeated from Beaumont and Fletcher, which my mother admired so much ? It begins with something about two vines so close that their tendrils intermingle.

*Fri.* You mean Charles' speech to Angelina, in “The Elder Brother.”

We'll live together, like two neighbour vines,  
Circling our souls and loves in one another !  
We'll spring together, and we'll bear one fruit ;  
One joy shall make us smile, and one grief mourn ;  
One age go with us, and one hour of death  
Shall close our eyes, and one grave make us happy.

*Kath.* A precious boon, that would go far to reconcile one to old age—this love—if true ! But is there any such true love ?

*Fri.* I hope so.

*Kath.* But do you believe it ?

*Eliz. (eagerly).* I am sure he does.

*Fri.* From a man turned of fifty, Katharine, I imagine, expects a less confident answer.

*Kath.* A more sincere one, perhaps.

*Fri.* Even though he should have obtained the nick-name of Improvisatore, by perpetrating charades and extempore verses at Christmas times ?

*Eliz.* Nay, but be serious.

*Fri.* Serious! Doubtless. A grave personage of my years giving a love-lecture to two young ladies, cannot well be otherwise. The difficulty, I suspect, would be for them to remain so. It will be asked whether I am not the "elderly gentleman" who sate "despairing beside a clear stream," with a willow for his wig-block.

*Eliz.* Say another word, and we will call it downright affectation.

*Kath.* No! we will be affronted, drop a courtesy, and ask pardon for our presumption in expecting that Mr. —— would waste his sense on two insignificant girls.

*Fri.* Well, well, I will be serious. Hem! Now then commences the discourse; Mr. Moore's song being the text. Love, as distinguished from Friendship, on the one hand, and from the passion that too often usurps its name, on the other—

*Lucius* (*Eliza's brother, who had just joined the trio, in a whisper to the Friend*). But is not Love the union of both?

*Fri. (aside to Lucius).* He never loved who thinks so.

*Eliz.* Brother, we don't want you. There! Mrs. H. cannot arrange the flower-vase without you. Thank you, Mrs. Hartman.

*Luc.* I'll have my revenge! I know what I will say!

*Eliz.* Off! off! Now, dear sir,—Love, you were saying—

*Fri.* Hush! Preaching, you mean, Eliza.

*Eliz. (impatiently).* Pshaw!

*Fri.* Well then, I was saying that love, truly such, is itself not the most common thing in the world: and mutual love still less so. But that enduring personal attachment, so beautifully delineated by Erin's sweet melodist, and still more touchingly, perhaps, in the well-known ballad, "John Anderson, my Jo, John," in addition to a depth and constancy of character of no every-day occurrence, supposes a peculiar sensibility and tenderness of nature; a constitutional communicativeness and utterancy of heart and soul; a delight in the detail of sympathy, in the outward and visible signs of the sacrament within—to count, as it were, the pulses of the life of love. But above all, it supposes a soul which, even in the pride and summer-tide of life—even in the lustihood of health and strength, had felt oftenest and prized highest that which age cannot take away, and which, in all our lovings, is *the Love*;—

*Eliz.* There is something here (*pointing to her heart*) that seems to understand you, but wants the word that would make it understand itself.

*Kath.* I, too, seem to feel what you mean. Interpret the feeling for us.

*Fri.* ——I mean that willing sense of the un-

sufficingness of the self for itself, which predisposes a generous nature to see, in the total being of another, the supplement and completion of its own;—that quiet perpetual seeking which the presence of the beloved object modulates, not suspends, where the heart momently finds, and, finding, again seeks on;—lastly, when “ life’s changeful orb has pass’d the full,” a confirmed faith in the nobleness of humanity, thus brought home and pressed, as it were, to the very bosom of hourly experience ; it supposes, I say, a heartfelt reverence for worth, not the less deep because divested of its solemnity by habit, by familiarity, by mutual infirmities, and even by a feeling of modesty which will arise in delicate minds, when they are conscious of possessing the same or the correspondent excellence in their own characters. In short, there must be a mind, which, while it feels the beautiful and the excellent in the beloved as its own, and by right of love appropriates it, can call Goodness its playfellow ; and dares make sport of time and infirmity, while, in the person of a thousand-foldly endeared partner, we feel for aged virtue the caressing fondness that belongs to the innocence of childhood, and repeat the same attentions and tender courtesies which had been dictated by the same affection to the same object when attired in feminine loveliness or in manly beauty.

*Eliz.* What a soothing—what an elevating thought !

*Kath.* If it be not only a mere fancy.

*Fri.* At all events, these qualities which I have enumerated, are rarely found united in a single individual. How much more rare must it be, that two such individuals should meet together in this wide world under circumstances that admit of their union as Husband and Wife. A person may be highly estimable on the whole, nay, amiable as neighbour, friend, housemate—in short, in all the concentric circles of attachment save only the last and inmost ; and yet from how many causes be estranged from the highest perfection in this ! Pride, coldness, or fastidiousness of nature, worldly cares, an anxious or ambitious disposition, a passion for display, a sullen temper,—one or the other—too often proves “ the dead fly in the compost of spices,” and any one is enough to unfit it for the precious balm of unction. For some mighty good sort of people, too, there is not seldom a sort of solemn saturnine, or, if you will, ursine vanity, that keeps itself alive by sucking the paws of its own self-importance. And as this high sense, or rather sensation of their own value is, for the most part, grounded on negative qualities, so they have no better means of preserving the same but by negatives—that is, by not doing or saying any thing, that might be put down for fond, silly, or nonsensical ;—or (to use their own phrase) by never forgetting themselves, which some of their acquaintance are un-

charitable enough to think the most worthless object they could be employed in remembering.

*Eliz.* (*in answer to a whisper from Katherine*). To a hair! He must have sate for it himself. Save me from such folks! But they are out of the question.

*Fri.* True! but the same effect is produced in thousands by the too general insensibility to a very important truth; this, namely, that the misery of human life is made up of large masses, each separated from the other by certain intervals. One year, the death of a child; years after, a failure in trade; after another longer or shorter interval, a daughter may have married unhappily; —in all but the singularly unfortunate, the integral parts that compose the sum total of the unhappiness of a man's life, are easily counted, and distinctly remembered. The happiness of life, on the contrary, is made up of minute fractions—the little, soon-forgotten charities of a kiss, a smile, a kind look, a heartfelt compliment in the disguise of playful raillery, and the countless other infinitesimals of pleasurable thought and genial feeling.

*Kath.* Well, Sir; you have said quite enough to make me despair of finding a “John Anderson, my Jo, John,” with whom to totter down the hill of life.

*Fri.* Not so! Good men are not, I trust, so much scarcer than good women, but that what

another would find in you, you may hope to find in another. But well, however, may that boon be rare, the possession of which would be more than an adequate reward for the rarest virtue.

*Eliz.* Surely, he, who has described it so well, must have possessed it?

*Fri.* If he were worthy to have possessed it, and had believably anticipated and not found it, how bitter the disappointment! (Then, after a pause of a few minutes),

**ANSWER, *ex improviso.***

Yes, yes ! that boon, life's richest treat,  
He had, or fancied that he had ;  
Say, 'twas but in his own conceit—

The fancy made him glad !  
Crown of his cup, and garnish of his dish,  
The boon, prefigured in his earliest wish,  
The fair fulfilment of his poesy,  
When his young heart first yearn'd for sympathy !

But e'en the meteor offspring of the brain  
Unnourished wane ;  
Faith asks her daily bread,  
And Fancy must be fed.  
Now so it chanced—from wet or dry,  
It boots not how—I know not why—  
She missed her wonted food ; and quickly  
Poor Fancy stagger'd and grew sickly.  
Then came a restless state, 'twixt yea and nay,

His faith was fix'd, his heart all ebb and flow ;  
Or like a bark, in some half-shelter'd bay,  
Above its anchor driving to and fro.

That boon, which but to have possest  
In a belief, gave life a zest—  
Uncertain both what it had been,  
And if by error lost, or luck ;  
And what it was ;—an evergreen  
Which some insidious blight had struck,  
Or annual flower, which, past its blow,  
No vernal spell shall e'er revive ;  
Uncertain, and afraid to know,  
Doubts toss'd him to and fro :  
Hope keeping Love, Love Hope alive,  
Like babes bewildered in the snow,  
That cling and huddle from the cold  
In hollow tree or ruin'd fold.

Those sparkling colours, once his boast  
Fading, one by one away,  
Thin and hueless as a ghost,  
Poor Fancy on her sick bed lay ;  
Ill at distance, worse when near,  
Telling her dreams to jealous Fear !  
Where was it then, the sociable sprite  
That crown'd the Poet's cup and deck'd his dish'  
Poor shadow cast from an unsteady wish,  
Itself a substance by no other right  
But that it intercepted Reason's light ;

It dimm'd his eye, it darken'd on his brow,  
A peevish mood, a tedious time, I trow !

Thank Heaven ! 'tis not so now.

O bliss of blissful hours !  
The boon of Heaven's decreeing,  
While yet in Eden's bowers  
Dwelt the first husband and his sinless mate !  
The one sweet plant, which, piteous Heaven  
    agreeing,  
They bore with them thro' Eden's closing gate !  
Of life's gay summer tide the sovran rose !  
Late autumn's amaranth, that more fragrant blows  
When passion's flowers all fall or fade ;  
If this were ever his, in outward being,  
Or but his own true love's projected shade,  
Now that at length by certain proof he knows,  
That whether real or a magic show,  
Whate'er it was, it is no longer so ;  
Though heart be lonesome, hope laid low,  
Yet, Lady ! deem him not unblest :  
The certainty that struck hope dead,  
Hath left contentment in her stead :  
    And that is next to best !

## THE GARDEN OF BOCCACCIO.

Of late, in one of those most weary hours,  
When life seems emptied of all genial powers,  
A dreary mood, which he who ne'er has known  
May bless his happy lot, I sate alone ;  
And, from the numbing spell to win relief,  
Call'd on the past for thought of glee or grief.  
In vain ! bereft alike of grief and glee,  
I sate and cow'r'd o'er my own vacancy !  
And as I watch'd the dull continuous ache,  
Which, all else slumb'ring, seem'd alone to wake ;  
O Friend ! long wont to notice yet conceal,  
And soothe by silence what words cannot heal,  
I but half saw that quiet hand of thine  
Place on my desk this exquisite design,  
Boccaccio's Garden and its faery,  
The love, the joyaunce, and the gallantry !  
An Idyll, with Boccaccio's spirit warm,  
Framed in the silent poesy of form.  
Like flocks adown a newly-bathed steep  
Emerging from a mist ; or like a stream  
Of music soft that not dispels the sleep, [dream,  
But casts in happier moulds the slumberer's  
Gazed by an idle eye with silent might  
The picture stole upon my inward sight.  
A tremulous warmth crept gradual o'er my chest,  
As though an infant's finger touch'd my breast.

And one by one (I know not whence) were brought  
All spirits of power that most had stirr'd my  
In selfless boyhood, on a new world tost [thought  
Of wonder, and in its own fancies lost ;  
Or charm'd my youth, that, kindled from above,  
Loved ere it loved, and sought a form for love ;  
Or lent a lustre to the earnest scan  
Of manhood, musing what and whence is man !  
Wild strain of Scalds, that in the sea-worn caves  
Rehearsed their war-spell to the winds and waves ;  
Or fateful hymn of those prophetic maids,  
That call'd on Hertha in deep forest glades ;  
Or minstrel lay, that cheer'd the baron's feast ;  
Or rhyme of city pomp, of monk and priest,  
Judge, mayor, and many a guild in long array,  
To high-church pacing on the great saint's day.  
And many a verse which to myself I sang,  
That woke the tear yet stole away the pang,  
Of hopes which in lamenting I renew'd.  
And last, a matron now, of sober mien,  
Yet radiant still and with no earthly sheen,  
Whom as a faery child my childhood woo'd  
Even in my dawn of thought—Philosophy ;  
Though then unconscious of herself, pardie,  
She bore no other name than Poesy ;  
And, like a gift from heaven, in lifeful glee,  
That bad but newly left a mother's knee,  
Prattled and play'd with bird and flower, and stone,  
As if with elfin playfellows well known,  
And life reveal'd to innocence alone.

Thanks, gentle artist ! now I can descry  
Thy fair creation with a mastering eye,  
And all awake ! And now in fix'd gaze stand,  
Now wander through the Eden of thy hand ;  
Praise the green arches, on the fountain clear  
See fragment shadows of the crossing deer ;  
And with that serviceable nymph I stoop  
The crystal from its restless pool to scoop.  
I see no longer ! I myself am there,  
Sit on the ground-sward, and the banquet share.  
'Tis I, that sweep that lute's love-echoing strings,  
And gaze upon the maid who gazing sings :  
Or pause and listen to the tinkling bells  
From the high tower, and think that there she dwells.  
With old Boccaccio's soul I stand possest,  
And breathe an air like life, that swells my chest.

The brightness of the world, O thou once free,  
And always fair, rare land of courtesy !  
O Florence ! with the Tuscan fields and hills,  
And famous Arno, fed with all their rills ;  
Thou brightest star of star-bright Italy !  
Rich, ornate, populous, all treasures thine,  
The golden corn, the olive, and the vine.  
Fair cities, gallant mansions, castles old  
And forests, where beside his leafy hold  
The sullen boar hath heard the distant horn,  
And whets his tusks against the gnarled thorn ;  
Palladian palace with its storied halls ;  
Fountains, where Love lies listening to their falls ;

Gardens, where flings the bridge its airy span,  
And Nature makes her happy home with man ;  
Where many a gorgeous flower is duly fed  
With its own rill, on its own spangled bed,  
And wreathes the marble urn, or leans its head,  
A mimic mourner, that with veil withdrawn  
Weeps liquid gems, the presents of the dawn ;---  
Thine all delights, and every muse is thine ;  
And more than all, the embrace and intertwine  
Of all with all in gay and twinkling dance !  
Mid gods of Greece and warriors of romance,  
See ! Boccace sits, unfolding on his knees  
The new-found roll of old Mæonides ;<sup>1</sup>  
But from his mantle's fold, and near the heart,  
Peers Ovid's holy book of Love's sweet smart !<sup>2</sup>

O all-enjoying and all-blending sage,  
Long be it mine to con thy mazy page,

<sup>1</sup> Boccaccio claimed for himself the glory of having first introduced the works of Homer to his countrymen.

<sup>2</sup> I know few more striking or more interesting proofs of the overwhelming influence which the study of the Greek and Roman classics exercised on the judgments, feelings, and imaginations of the literati of Europe at the commencement of the restoration of literature, than the passage in the Filocopo of Boccaccio : where the sage instructor, Racheo, as soon as the young prince and the beautiful girl Biancifiore had learned their letters, sets them to study the Holy Book, Ovid's Art of Love. " Incominciò Racheo a mettere il suo officio in esecuzione con intera sollecitudine. E loro, in breve tempo, insegnato a conoscer le lettere, fece leggere il santo libro d'Ovidio, nel quale il sommo poeta mostra, come i santi fuochi di Venere si debbano ne' freddi cuori accendere."

Where, half conceal'd, the eye of fancy views  
Fauns, nymphs, and winged saints, all gracious to  
thy muse !

Still in thy garden let me watch their pranks,  
And see in Dian's vest between the ranks  
Of the trim vines, some maid that half believes  
The vestal fires, of which her lover grieves,  
With that sly satyr peeping through the leaves !

ON A CATARACT  
FROM A CAVERN NEAR THE SUMMIT OF A  
MOUNTAIN PRECIPICE.

## STROPHE.

UNPERISHING youth !  
Thou leapest from forth  
The cell of thy hidden nativity ;  
Never mortal saw  
The cradle of the strong one ;  
Never mortal heard  
The gathering of his voices ;  
The deep-murmured charm of the son of the rock,  
That is lisp'd evermore at his slumberless fountain.  
There's a cloud at the portal, a spray-woven veil  
At the shrine of his ceaseless renewing ;  
It embosoms the roses of dawn,  
It entangles the shafts of the noon,  
And into the bed of its stillness  
The moonshine sinks down as in slumber,

That the son of the rock, that the nursling of heaven  
May be born in a holy twilight !

## ANTISTROPHE.

The wild goat in awe  
Looks up and beholds  
Above thee the cliff inaccessible ;—  
Thou at once full-born  
Madd'nest in thy joyance,  
Whirlest, shatter'st, split't'st,  
Life invulnerable.

## LOVE'S APPARITION AND EVANISHMENT.

## AN ALLEGORIC ROMANCE.

LIKE a lone Arab, old and blind  
Some caravan had left behind  
Who sits beside a ruin'd well,  
Where the shy sand-asps bask and swell;  
And now he hangs his aged head aslant,  
And listens for a human sound—in vain !  
And now the aid, which Heaven alone can grant,  
Upturns his eyeless face from Heaven to gain ;—  
Even thus, in vacant mood, one sultry hour,  
Resting my eye upon a drooping plant,  
With brow low bent, within my garden bower,  
I sate upon the couch of camomile ;  
And—whether 'twas a transient sleep, perchance,  
Flitted across the idle brain, the while  
I watch'd the sickly calm with aimless scope,  
In my own heart; or that, indeed a trance,

Turn'd my eye inward—the, O genial Hope,  
Love's elder sister ! thee did I behold,  
Drest as a bridesmaid, but all pale and cold,  
With roseless cheek, all pale and cold and dim  
    Lie lifeless at my feet !  
And then came Love, a sylph in bridal trim,  
    And stood beside my seat ;  
She bent, and kissed her sister's lips,  
    As she was wont to do ;—  
Alas ! 'twas but a chilling breath  
Woke just enough of life in death  
    To make Hope die anew.

Anxious to associate the name of a most dear and honored friend with my own, I solicited and obtained the permission of Professor J. H. GREEN to permit the insertion of the two following poems, by him composed.

S. T. COLERIDGE.

#### MORNING INVITATION TO A CHILD.

THE house is a prison, the school-room's a cell ;  
Leave study and books for the upland and dell ;  
Lay aside the dull poring, quit home and quit care ;  
Sally forth ! Sally forth ! Let us breathe the fresh air !  
The sky dons its holiday mantle of blue ;  
The sun sips his morning refreshment of dew ;  
Shakes joyously laughing his tresses of light,  
And here and there turns his eye piercing and bright ;  
Then jocund mounts up on his glorious car,  
With smiles to the morn,—for he means to go far ;—

While the clouds, that had newly paid court at his  
levee,  
Spread sail to the breeze, and glide off in a bevy.  
Tree, and tree-tufted hedge-row, and sparkling be-  
tween  
Dewy meadows enamelled in gold and in green,  
With king-cups and daisies, that all the year please,  
Sprays, petals and leaflets, that nod in the breeze,  
With carpets, and garlands, and wreaths, deck the  
way,  
And tempt the blithe spirit still onward to stray,  
Itself its own home ;—far away ! far away !

The butterflies flutter in pairs round the bower;  
The humble-bee sings in each bell of each flower;  
The bee hums of heather and breeze-wooing hill,  
And forgets in the sunshine his toil and his skill;  
The birds carol gladly !—the lark mounts on high;  
The swallows on wing make their tune to the eye,  
And as birds of good omen, that summer loves well,  
Ever wheeling weave ever some magical spell.  
The hunt is abroad :—hark ! the horn sounds its note,  
And seems to invite us to regions remote.  
The horse in the meadow is stirred by the sound,  
And neighing impatient o'erleaps the low mound;  
Then proud in his speed o'er the champaign he  
bounds, [hounds.  
To the whoop of the huntsmen and tongue of the  
Then stay not within, for on such a blest day  
We can never quit home, while with Nature we  
stray; far away, far away !

## CONSOLATION OF A MANIAC.

THE feverous dream is past ! and I awake,  
Alone and joyless in my prison-cell,  
Again to ply the never ending toil,  
And bid the task-worn memory weave again  
The tangled threads, and ravell'd skein of thought,  
Disjoined fragments of my care-worn life !  
The mirror of my soul,—ah ! when again  
To welcome and reflect calm joy and hope !—  
Again subsides, and smooths its turbid swell,  
Late surging in the sweep of frenzy's blast,—  
And the sad forms of scenes and deeds long past  
Blend into spectral shapes and deathlike life,  
And pass in silent, stern procession !—  
The storm is past ;—but in the pause and hush,  
Nor calm nor tranquil joy, nor peace are mine ;  
My spirit is rebuk'd !—and like a mist,  
Despondency, in grey cold mantle clad,  
In phantom form gigantic floats !—

That dream,  
That dream, that dreadful dream, the potent spell,  
That calls to life the phantoms of the past,—  
Makes e'en oblivion memory's register,—  
Still swells and vibrates in my throbbing brain !  
Again I wildly quaff'd the maddening bowl,  
Again I stak'd my all,—again the die  
Prov'd traitor to my hopes ;—and 'twas for her,

Whose love more madden'd than the bowl, whose  
love,  
More dear than all, was treacherous as the die :—  
Again I saw her with her paramour,  
Again I aim'd the deadly blow, again  
I senseless fell, and knew not whom I struck,  
Myself, or her, or him :—I heard the shriek,  
And mingled laugh, and cry of agony :  
I felt the whirl of rapid motion,—  
And hosts of fiendish shapes, uncertain seen  
In murky air, glared fiercely as I pass'd ;—  
They welcom'd me with bitter laughs of scorn,  
They pledged me in the brimming cup of hate.—

But stay your wild career, unbridled thoughts,  
Or frenzy must unseat my reason's sway,—  
Again give license to my lawless will !—  
And yet I know not, if that demon rout  
Be fancy stirred by passion's power, or true ;—  
Or life itself be but a shadowy dream,  
The act and working of an evil will !—  
Dread scope of fantasy and passion's power !  
Oh God ! take back the boon, the precious gift  
Of will mysterious.—Give me, give again,  
The infliction dire, fell opiate of my griefs ;  
Sharp wound, but in the smart the panoply  
And shield against temptations, that assail  
My weak and yielding spirit !—Madness come !  
The balm to guilt, the safeguard from remorse,  
Make me forget, and save me from myself !

## A CHARACTER.

A BIRD, who for his other sins  
Had liv'd amongst the Jacobins ;  
Tho' like a kitten amid rats,  
Or callow tit in nest of bats,  
He much abhorr'd all democrats ;  
Yet nathless stood in ill report  
Of wishing ill to Church and Court,  
Tho' he'd nor claw, nor tooth, nor sting,  
And learnt to pipe God save the King ;  
Tho' each day did new feathers bring,  
All swore he had a leathern wing ;  
Nor polish'd wing, nor feather'd tail,  
Nor down-clad thigh would aught avail ;  
And tho'—his tongue devoid of gall—  
He civilly assur'd them all :—  
“ A bird am I of Phœbus' breed,  
And on the sunflower cling and feed ;  
My name, good Sirs, is Thomas Tit !”  
The bats would hail him brother cit,  
Or, at the furthest, cousin-german.  
At length the matter to determine,  
He publicly denounced the vermin ;  
He spared the mouse, he prais'd the owl ;  
But bats were neither flesh nor fowl.  
Blood-sucker, vampire, harpy, goul,  
Came in full clatter from his throat,  
Till his old nest-mates chang'd their note

To hireling, traitor, and turncoat,—  
A base apostate who had sold  
His very teeth and claws for gold;—  
And then his feathers!—sharp the jest—  
No doubt he feather'd well his nest!  
A Tit indeed! aye, tit for tat—  
With place and title, brother Bat,  
We soon shall see how well he'll play  
Count Goldfinch, or Sir Joseph Jay!"  
Alas, poor Bird! and ill-bestarred—  
Or rather let us say, poor Bard!  
And henceforth quit the allegoric  
With metaphor and simile,  
For simple facts and style historic:—  
Alas, poor Bard! no gold had he  
Behind another's team he stept,  
And plough'd and sow'd, while others reapt;  
The work was his, but theirs the glory,  
*Sic vos non vobis*, his whole story.  
Besides, whate'er he wrote or said  
Came from his heart as well as head;  
And tho' he never left in lurch  
His king, his country, or his church,  
'Twas but to humour his own cynical  
Contempt of doctrines Jacobinical;  
To his own conscience only hearty,  
'Twas but by chance he serv'd the party;—  
The self-same things had said and writ,  
Had Pitt been Fox, and Fox been Pitt;  
Content his own applause to win,  
Would never dash thro' thick and thin,

And he can make, so say the wise,  
No claim who makes no sacrifice ;—  
And bard still less :—what claim had he,  
Who swore it vex'd his soul to see  
So grand a cause, so proud a realm  
With Goose and Goody at the helm ;  
Who long ago had fall'n asunder  
But for their rivals, baser blunder,  
The coward whine and Frenchified  
Slaver and slang of the other side ?—

Thus, his own whim his only bribe,  
Our bard pursued his old A. B. C.  
Contented if he could subscribe  
In fullest sense his name "Εστησε ;  
('Tis Punic Greek, ' for he hath stood !')  
Whate'er the men, the cause was good ;  
And therefore with a right good will,  
Poor fool, he fights their battles still.  
Tush ! squeak'd the Bats ;—a mere bravado  
To whitewash that base renegado ;  
'Tis plain unless you're blind or mad,  
His conscience for the bays he barters ;—  
And true it is—as true as sad—  
These circlets of green baize he had—  
But then, alas ! they were his garters !

Ah ! silly Bard, unfed, untended,  
His lamp but glimmer'd in its socket ;  
He liv'd unhonor'd and unfriended  
With scarce a penny in his pocket ;—  
Nay—tho' he hid it from the many—  
With scarce a pocket for his penny !

## THE REPROOF AND REPLY.

“ FIE, Mr. Coleridge!—and can this be you?  
Break two commandments? and in church-time too!  
Have you not heard, or have you heard in vain,  
The birth and parentage-recording strain?  
Confessions shrill, that out-shrill’d mack’rel  
drown—

Fresh from the drop, the youth not yet cut down.  
Letter to sweet-heart—the last dying speech—  
And didn’t all this begin in Sabbath-breach?  
You, that knew better! In broad open day.  
Steal in, steal out, and steal our flowers away?  
What could possess you? Ah! sweet youth, I fear  
The chap with horns and tail was at your ear!”

Such sounds of late, accusing fancy brought  
From fair —— to the Poet’s thought.  
Now hear the meek Parnassian youth’s reply:—  
A bow, a pleading look, a downcast eye,—  
And then:

“ Fair dame! a visionary wight,  
Hard by your hill-side mansion sparkling white,  
His thoughts all hovering round the Muses’ home,  
Long hath it been your poet’s wont to roam,  
And many a morn, on his becharmed sense  
So rich a stream of music issued thence  
He deem’d himself, as it flowed warbling on,  
Beside the vocal fount of Helicon!  
But when, as if to settle the concern,

A nymph too he beheld, in many a turn,  
Guiding the sweet rill from its fontal urn,— [heard  
Say, can you blame?—No! none that saw and  
Could blame a bard, that he thus inly stirr'd;  
A muse beholding in each fervent trait,  
Took Mary — for Polly Hymnia!  
Or haply as there stood beside the maid  
One loftier form in sable stole array'd,  
If with regretful thought he hail'd in thee  
—, his long-lost friend, Mol Pomene!  
But most of you, soft warblings, I complain!  
'Twas ye that from the bee-hive of my brain  
Lured the wild fancies forth, a freakish rout,  
And witch'd the air with dreams turn'd inside out.

Thus all conspir'd—each power of eye and ear,  
And this gay month, th' enchantress of the year,  
To cheat poor me (no conjurer, God wot!)  
And —'s self accomplice in the plot.  
Can you then wonder if I went astray?  
Not bards alone, nor lovers mad as they;—  
All nature day-dreams in the month of May.  
And if I pluck'd each flower that sweetest blows,—  
Who walks in sleep, needs follow must his nose.  
Thus, long accustom'd on the twy-fork'd hill,  
To pluck both flower and floweret at my will;  
The garden's maze, like No-man's-land, I tread,  
Nor common law, nor statute in my head;  
For my own proper smell, sight, fancy, feeling,  
With autocratic hand at once repealing  
Five Acts of Parliament 'gainst private stealing!

But yet from —— who despairs of grace ?  
 There's no spring-gun or man-trap in that face !  
 Let Moses then look black, and Aaron blue,  
 That look as if they had little else to do :  
 For —— speaks, “ Poor youth ! he's but a waif !  
 The spoons all right ? the hen and chickens safe ?  
 Well, well, he shall not forfeit our regards—  
 The Eighth Commandment was not made for  
 Bards !”

#### CHOLERA CURED BEFORE HAND.

Or a premonition promulgated gratis for the use of the Useful Classes, specially those resident in St. Giles's, Saffron Hill, Bethnal Green, &c.; and likewise, inasmuch as the good man is merciful even to the beasts, for the benefit of the Bulls and Bears of the Stock Exchange.

PAINS ventral, subventral,  
 In stomach or entrail,  
 Think no longer mere prefaces  
 For grins, groans, and wry faces ;  
 But off to the doctor, fast as ye can crawl !—  
 Yet far better 'twould be not to have them at all.

Now to 'scape inward aches,  
 Eat no plums nor plum-cakes ;  
 Cry avaunt ! new potatoe—  
 And don't drink, like old Cato.  
 Ah ! beware of Disipsy,  
 And don't ye get tipsy !

For tho' gin and whiskey  
May make you feel frisky,  
They're but crimps to Dispipsy ;  
And nose to tail, with this gipsy  
Comes, black as a porpus,  
The diabolus ipse,  
Call'd Cholery Morpus ; [to feed him,  
Who with horns, hoofs, and tail, croaks for carrion  
Tho' being a Devil, no one never has seed him !

Ah ! then my dear honies,  
There's no cure for you  
For loves nor for monies :—  
You'll find it too true.  
Och ! the hallabaloo !  
Och ! och ! how you'll wail,  
When the offal-fed vagrant  
Shall turn you as blue  
As the gas-light unfragrant,  
That gushes in jets from beneath his own tail ;—  
'Till swift as the mail,  
He at last brings the cramps on,  
That will twist you like Samson.

So without further blething,  
Dear mudlarks ! my brethren !  
Of all scents and degrees,  
(Yourselves and your shes)  
Forswear all cabal, lads,  
Wakes, unions, and rows,  
Hot dreams, and cold salads

And don't pig in sties that would suffocate sows !  
Quit Cobbett's, O'Connell's, and Beelzebub's  
banners,  
And whitewash at once bowels, rooms, hands, and  
manners !

## COLOGNE.

IN Köhln, a town of monks and bones,  
And pavements fang'd with murderous stones,  
And rags, and hags, and hideous wenches ;  
I counted two and seventy stenches,  
All well defined, and several stinks !  
Ye Nymphs that reign o'er sewers and sinks,  
The river Rhine, it is well known,  
Doth wash your city of Cologne ;  
But tell me, Nymphs ! what power divine  
Shall henceforth wash the river Rhine ?

ON MY JOYFUL DEPARTURE FROM  
THE SAME CITY.

As I am rhymer,  
And now at least a merry one,  
Mr. Mum's Rudesheimer  
And the church of St. Geryon  
Are the two things alone  
That deserve to be known  
In the body and soul-stinking town of Cologne.

## WRITTEN IN AN ALBUM.

PARRY seeks the polar ridge;  
Rhymes seeks S. T. Coleridge,  
Author of works, whereof—tho' not in Dutch—  
The public little knows—the publisher too much.

**TO THE AUTHOR OF THE ANCIENT  
MARINER.**

YOUR poem must eternal be,  
Dear Sir ! it cannot fail !  
For 'tis incomprehensible,  
And without head or tail.

## METRICAL FEET. LESSON FOR A BOY.

Trōchēe trīps frōm lōng tō shōrt;  
 From long to long in solemn sort  
 Slōw Spōndēe stālks; strōng fōot! yet ill able  
 Ěver tō cōme ūp wīth Dāctyl trīsyllablē.  
 Ěambīcs mārched frōm shōrt tō lōng;—  
 Wīth ā lēap ānd bōund thē swīft Anāpāests thrōng:  
 One syllable long, with one short at each side,  
 Ěmphībrāchys hāstes wīth ā stātely stride;---  
 First ānd lāst bēing lōng, mīddlē shōrt, Ěmphī-  
     mācer [brēd Rācer.  
 Strīkes hīs thūndēring hōofs like ā prōud hīgh-

If Derwent be innocent, steady, and wise,  
And delight in the things of earth, water, and skies;  
Tender warmth at his heart, with these metres to  
    show it,  
With sound sense in his brains, may make Der-  
    went a poet,---  
May crown him with fame, and must win him the  
    love  
Of his father on earth and his Father above.  
    My dear, dear child !  
Could you stand upon Skiddaw, you would not  
    from its whole ridge  
See a man who so loves you as your fond S. T.  
    COLERIDGE.

THE HOMERIC HEXAMETER DESCRIBED  
AND EXEMPLIFIED.

STRONGLY it bears us along in swelling and limitless  
    billows,  
Nothing before and nothing behind but the sky and  
    the Ocean.

THE OVIDIAN ELEGIAC METRE DESCRIBED  
AND EXEMPLIFIED.

IN the hexameter rises the fountain's silvery co-  
    lumn ;  
In the pentameter aye falling in melody back.

TO THE YOUNG ARTIST, KAYSER OF  
KASERWERTH.

KAYSER ! to whom, as to a second self,  
Nature, or Nature's next-of-kin, the Elf,  
Hight Genius, hath dispense'd the happy skill  
To cheer or soothe the parting friend's, alas !  
Turning the blank scroll to a magic glass,  
That makes the absent present at our will ;  
And to the shadowing of thy pencil gives  
Such seeming substance, that it almost lives.

Well hast thou given the thoughtful Poet's face !  
Yet hast thou on the tablet of his mind  
A more delightful portrait left behind—  
Ev'n thy own youthful beauty, and artless grace,  
Thy natural gladness and eyes bright with glee !

Kayser ! farewell !

Be wise ! be happy ! and forget not me.

1833.

JOB'S LUCK.

SLY Beelzebub took all occasions  
To try Job's constancy and patience ;  
He took his honours, took his health,  
He took his children, took his wealth,  
His camels, horses, asses, cows---  
And the sly Devil did not take his spouse.

But Heaven that brings out good from evil,  
And loves to disappoint the Devil,

Had predetermined to restore  
 Twofold all Job had before,  
 His children, camels, horses, cows---  
 Short-sighted Devil, not to take his spouse !

#### ON A VOLUNTEER SINGER.

SWANS sing before they die : 'twere no bad thing,  
 Should certain persons die before they sing.

#### ON AN INSIGNIFICANT.

'Tis Cypher lies beneath this crust---  
 Whom Death created into dust.

#### PROFUSE KINDNESS.

*Νήπιοι, οὐκ ἴσασιν ὅσφ πλέον ἡμισυ πάντος.—Hesiod.*

WHAT a spring-tide of Love to dear friends in a  
 shoal !

Half of it to one were worth double the whole !

#### CHARITY IN THOUGHT.

To praise men as good, and to take them for such,  
 Is a grace, which no soul can mete out to a  
 title ;---  
 Of which he who has not a little too much,  
 Will by Charity's gage surely have much too  
 little.

**HUMILITY THE MOTHER OF CHARITY.**

FRAIL creatures are we all ! To be the best,  
Is but the fewest faults to have :---  
Look thou then to thyself, and leave the rest  
To God, thy conscience, and the grave.

**ON AN INFANT  
WHICH DIED BEFORE BAPTISM.**

“ BE, rather than be called, a child of God,”  
Death whispered !---with assenting nod,  
Its head upon its mother’s breast,  
The Baby bowed, without demur---  
Of the kingdom of the Blest  
Possessor, not inheritor.

**ON BERKELEY AND FLORENCE COLERIDGE,  
WHO DIED ON THE 16TH OF JANUARY, 1834.<sup>1</sup>**

O FRAIL as sweet ! twin buds, too rathe to bear  
The Winter’s unkind air ;  
O gifts beyond all price, no sooner given  
Than straight required by Heaven ;  
Match’d jewels, vainly for a moment lent  
To deck my brow, or sent

<sup>1</sup> By a friend.

Untainted from the earth, as Christ's, to soar,  
 And add two spirits more  
 To that dread band seraphic, that doth lie  
 Beneath the Almighty's eye ;—  
 Glorious the thought—yet ah ! my babes, ah ! still  
 A father's heart ye fill ;  
 Though cold ye lie in earth—though gentle death  
 Hath suck'd your balmy breath,  
 And the last kiss which your fair cheeks I gave  
 Is buried in yon grave.  
 No tears—no tears—I wish them not again ;  
 To die for them was gain,  
 Ere Doubt, or Fear, or Woe, or act of Sin  
 Had marr'd God's light within.

---E cœlo descendit γνῶθι σεαυτόν.—*Juvenal.*

Γνῶθι σεαυτὸν !—and is this the prime  
 And heaven-sprung adage of the olden time !---  
 Say, canst thou make thyself ?---Learn first that  
 trade ;---  
 Haply thou mayst know what thyself had made.  
 What hast thou, Man, that thou dar'st call thine  
 own ?---  
 What is there in thee, Man, that can be known ?—  
 Dark fluxion, all unfixable by thought,  
 A phantom dim of past and future wrought,  
 Vain sister of the worm,---life, death, soul, clod—  
 Ignore thyself, and strive to know thy God !

Beareth all things.—*2 Cor.* xiii, 7.

GENTLY I took that which ungently came,  
And without scorn forgave :---Do thou the same.  
A wrong done to thee think a cat's eye spark  
Thou wouldest not see, were not thine own heart  
dark.

Thine own keen sense of wrong that thirsts for sin,  
Fear that—the spark self-kindled from within,  
Which blown upon will blind thee with its glare,  
Or smother'd stifle thee with noisome air.  
Clap on the extinguisher, pull up the blinds,  
And soon the ventilated spirit finds  
Its natural daylight. If a foe have kenn'd,  
Or worse than foe, an alienated friend,  
A rib of dry rot in thy ship's stout side,  
Think it God's message, and in humble pride  
With heart of oak replace it ;—thine the gains—  
Give him the rotten timber for his pains !

#### MY BAPTISMAL BIRTH-DAY.

God's child in Christ adopted,---Christ my all,---  
What that earth boasts were not lost cheaply,  
rather  
Than forfeit that blest name, by which I call

The Holy One, the Almighty God, my Father?---  
Father! in Christ we live, and Christ in Thee---  
Eternal Thou, and everlasting we.

The heir of heaven, henceforth I fear not death:  
In Christ I live! in Christ I draw the breath  
Of the true life! ---Let then earth, sea, and sky  
Make war against me! On my front I show  
Their mighty master's seal. In vain they try  
To end my life, that can but end its woe.---  
Is that a death-bed where a Christian lies?---  
Yes! but not his---'tis Death itself there dies.

#### EPITAPH.

STOP, Christian Passer-by! ---Stop, child of God  
And read with gentle breast. Beneath this sod  
A poet lies, or that which once seem'd he.---  
O, lift one thought in prayer for S. T. C.;  
That he who many a year with toil of breath  
Found death in life, may here find life in death!  
Mercy for praise---to be forgiven for fame  
He ask'd, and hoped, through Christ. Do thou  
the same!

9th November, 1833.

R E M O R S E.

A TRAGEDY. IN FIVE ACTS.

## DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

MARQUIS VALDEZ, *father to the two brothers, and Doña TERESA's guardian.*

DON ALVAR, *the eldest son.*

DON ORDONIO, *the youngest son.*

MONVIEDRO, *a Dominican and inquisitor.*

ZULIMEZ, *the faithful attendant on ALVAR.*

ISIDORE, *a Moresco chieftain, ostensibly a Christian Familiars of the Inquisition.*

NAOMI.

Moors, Servants, &c.

DOÑA TERESA, *an orphan heiress.*

ALHADRA, *wife of ISIDORE.*

*Time---The reign of PHILIP II., just at the close of the civil wars against the Moors, and during the heat of the persecution which raged against them, shortly after the edict which forbade the wearing of Moresco apparel under pain of death.*

## REMORSE.

### ACT I.

SCENE I.—*The sea shore on the coast of Granada.*

*Don Alvar, wrapt in a boat cloak, and Zulimez (a Moresco), both as just landed.*

*Zul.* No sound, no face of joy to welcome us !

*Alv.* My faithful Zulimez, for one brief moment  
Let me forget my anguish and their crimes.

If aught on earth demand an unmix'd feeling,  
'Tis surely this---after long years of exile,  
To step forth on firm land, and gazing round us,  
To hail at once our country, and our birth place.  
Hail, Spain ! Granada, hail ! once more I press  
Thy sands with filial awe, land of my fathers !

*Zul.* Then claim your rights in it ! O, revered  
Don Alvar,

Yet, yet give up your all too gentle purpose.  
It is too hazardous ! reveal yourself,  
And let the guilty meet the doom of guilt !

*Alv.* Remember, Zulimez ! I am his brother,  
Injured indeed ! O deeply injured ! yet  
Ordonio's brother.

*Zul.* Nobly minded Alvar !  
This sure but gives his guilt a blacker dye.

*Alv.* The more behoves it, I should rouse without  
in him

Remorse ! that I should save him from himself.

*Zul.* Remorse is as the heart in which it grows :  
If that be gentle, it drops balmy dews  
Of true repentance ; but if proud and gloomy,  
It is a poison-tree, that pierced to the inmost  
Weeps only tears of poison.

*Alv.* And of a brother,  
Dare I hold this, unproved ? nor make one effort  
To save him ?---Hear me, friend ! I have yet to  
tell thee,  
That this same life, which he conspired to take,  
Himself once rescued from the angry flood,  
And at the imminent hazard of his own.  
Add too my oath---

*Zul.* You have thrice told already  
The years of absence and of secrecy,  
To which a forced oath bound you : if in truth  
A suborned murderer have the power to dictate  
A binding oath---

*Alv.* My long captivity  
Left me no choice : the very wish too languished  
With the fond hope that nursed it ; the sick babe  
Drooped at the bosom of its famished mother.  
But (more than all) Teresa's perfidy ;  
The assassin's strong assurance, when no interest,  
No motive could have tempted him to falsehood :  
In the first pangs of his awaken'd conscience,  
When with abhorrence of his own black purpose

The murderous weapon, pointed at my breast,  
Fell from his palsied hand---

*Zul.*                    Heavy presumption !

*Alv.* It weighed not with me---Hark ! I will  
tell thee all ;

As we passed by, I bade thee mark the base  
Of yonder cliff---

*Zul.*                    That rocky seat you mean,  
Shaped by the billows ?---

*Alv.*                    There Teresa met me  
The morning of the day of my departure.  
We were alone : the purple hue of dawn  
Fell from the kindling east aslant upon us,  
And blending with the blushes on her cheek,  
Suffused the tear-drops there with rosy light.  
There seemed a glory round us, and Teresa  
The angel of the vision !

Had'st thou seen  
How in each motion her most innocent soul  
Beamed forth and brightened, thou thyself would'st  
Guilt is a thing impossible in her !        [tell me,  
She must be innocent !

*Zul.*                    Proceed, my lord !

*Alv.* A portrait which she had procured by  
stealth,

(For even then it seems her heart foreboded  
Or knew Ordonio's moody rivalry)  
A portrait of herself with thrilling hand  
She tied around my neck, conjuring me,  
With earnest prayers, that I would keep it sacred

To my own knowledge: nor did she desist,  
Till she had won a solemn promise from me,  
That (save my own) no eye should e'er behold it  
Till my return. Yet this the assassin knew,  
Knew that which none but she could have disclosed.

*Zul.* A damning proof!

*Alv.* My own life wearied me !  
And but for the imperative voice within,  
With mine own hand I had thrown off the burthen,  
That voice, which quelled me, calmed me : and I  
sought

The Belgic states : there joined the better cause ;  
And there too fought as one that courted death !  
Wounded, I fell among the dead and dying,  
In death-like trance : a long imprisonment followed.  
The fulness of my anguish by degrees  
Waned to a meditative melancholy ;  
And still the more I mused, my soul became  
More doubtful, more perplexed ; and still Teresa,  
Night after night, she visited my sleep ;  
Now as a saintly sufferer, wan and tearful,  
Now as a saint in glory beckoning to me !  
Yes, still as in contempt of proof and reason,  
I cherish the fond faith that she is guiltless !  
Hear then my fix'd resolve : I'll linger here  
In the disguise of a Moresco chieftain.---  
The Moorish robes ?---

*Zul.* All, all are in the sea-cave,  
Some furlong hence. I bade our mariners  
Secrete the boat there.

*Alv.* Above all, the picture  
Of the assassination---

*Zul.* Be assured  
That it remains uninjured.

*Alv.* Thus disguised  
I will first seek to meet Ordonio's---wife !  
If possible, alone too. This was her wonted walk,  
And this the hour ; her words, her very looks  
Will acquit her or convict.

*Zul.* Will they not know you ?

*Alv.* With your aid, friend, I shall unfearingly  
Trust the disguise ; and as to my complexion,  
My long imprisonment, the scanty food,  
This scar,---and toil beneath a burning sun,  
Have done already half the business for us.  
Add too my youth ;---since last we saw each other,  
Manhood has swoln my chest, and taught my voice  
A hoarser note---Besides, they think me dead ;  
And what the mind believes impossible,  
The bodily sense is slow to recognise.

*Zul.* 'Tis yours, sir, to command, mine to obey.  
Now to the cave beneath the vaulted rock,  
Where having shaped you to a Moorish chieftain,  
I'll seek our mariners ; and in the dusk  
Transport whate'er we need to the small dell  
In the Alpujarras---there where Zagri lived.

*Alv.* I know it well : it is the obscurest haunt  
Of all the mountains--- [both stand listening.  
Voices at a distance !  
Let us away !

*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—*Enter Teresa and Valdez.*

*Ter.* I hold Ordonio dear ; he is your son  
And Alvar's brother.

*Val.* Love him for himself,  
Nor make the living wretched for the dead.

*Ter.* I mourn that you should plead in vain,  
Lord Valdez;

But heaven hath heard my vow, and I remain  
Faithful to Alvar, be he dead or living.

*Val.* Heaven knows with what delight I saw  
your loves,  
And could my heart's blood give him back to thee  
I would die smiling. But these are idle thoughts !  
Thy dying father comes upon my soul  
With that same look, with which he gave thee to me ;  
I held thee in my arms a powerless babe,  
While thy poor mother, with a mute entreaty,  
Fixed her faint eyes on mine. Ah ! not for this,  
That I should let thee feed thy soul with gloom,  
And with slow anguish wear away thy life,  
The victim of a useless constancy.  
I must not see thee wretched.

*Ter.* There are woes  
Ill bartered for the garishness of joy !  
If it be wretched with an untired eye  
To watch those skiey tints, and this green ocean ;  
Or in the sultry hour beneath some rock,  
My hair dishevelled by the pleasant sea breeze,  
To shape sweet visions, and live o'er again

All past hours of delight ! If it be wretched  
To watch some bark, and fancy Alvar there,  
To go through each minutest circumstance  
Of the blest meeting, and to frame adventures  
Most terrible and strange, and hear him tell them ;  
(As once I knew a crazy Moorish maid  
Who dress'd her in her buried lover's clothes,  
And o'er the smooth spring in the mountain cleft  
Hung with her lute, and played the selfsame tune  
He used to play, and listened to the shadow  
Herself had made)—if this be wretchedness,  
And if indeed it be a wretched thing  
To trick out mine own death bed, and imagine  
That I had died, died just ere his return !  
Then see him listening to my constancy,  
Or hover round, as he at midnight oft  
Sits on my grave, and gazes at the moon ;  
Or haply in some more fantastic mood,  
To be in Paradise, and with choice flowers  
Build up a bower where he and I might dwell,  
And there to wait his coming ! O my sire !  
My Alvar's sire ! if this be wretchedness  
That eats away the life, what were it, think you,  
If in a most assured reality  
He should return, and see a brother's infant  
Smile at him from my arms ?  
Oh what a thought !

*Val.* A thought ? even so ! mere thought ! an  
empty thought.

The very week he promised his return——

*Ter.* Was it not then a busy joy? to see him,  
After those three years' travels! we had no fears—  
The frequent tidings, the ne'er failing letter,  
Almost endeared his absence! Yet the gladness,  
The tumult of our joy! What then if now——

*Val.* O power of youth to feed on pleasant  
thoughts,  
Spite of conviction! I am old and heartless!  
Yes, I am old—I have no pleasant fancies—  
Hectic and unrefreshed with rest---

*Ter.* My father!  
*Val.* The sober truth is all too much for me!  
I see no sail which brings not to my mind  
The home-bound bark in which my son was captured  
By the Algerine---to perish with his captors!

*Ter.* Oh no! he did not!  
*Val.* Captured in sight of land!  
From yon hill point, nay, from our castle watch-  
We might have seen—— [tower

*Ter.* His capture, not his death.  
*Val.* Alas! how aptly thou forget'st a tale  
Thou ne'er didst wish to learn! my brave Ordonio  
Saw both the pirate and his prize go down,  
In the same storm that baffled his own valour,  
And thus twice snatched a brother from his hopes:  
Gallant Ordonio! O beloved Teresa,  
Wouldst thou best prove thy faith to generous Alvar,  
And most delight his spirit, go, make thou  
His brother happy, make his aged father  
Sink to the grave in joy.

*Ter.*

For mercy's sake

Press me no more ! I have no power to love him.  
His proud forbidding eye, and his dark brow,  
Chill me like dew damps of the unwholesome night :  
My love, a timorous and tender flower,  
Closes beneath his touch.

*Val.*

You wrong him, maiden !

You wrong him, by my soul ! Nor was it well  
To character by such unkindly phrases  
The stir and workings of that love for you  
Which he has toiled to smother. 'Twas not well,  
Nor is it grateful in you to forget  
His wounds and perilous voyages, and how  
With an heroic fearlessness of danger  
He roam'd the coast of Afric for your Alvar.  
It was not well—You have moved me even to tears.

*Ter.* O pardon me, Lord Valdez ! pardon me !  
It was a foolish and ungrateful speech,  
A most ungrateful speech ! But I am hurried  
Beyond myself, if I but hear of one  
Who aims to rival Alvar. Were we not  
Born in one day, like twins of the same parent ?  
Nursed in one cradle ? Pardon me, my father !  
A six years' absence is a heavy thing,  
Yet still the hope survives—

*Val. (looking forward).* Hush ! 'tis Monviedro.

*Ter.* The Inquisitor ! on what new scent of blood ?

*Enter Monviedro with Alhadra.*

*Mon.* Peace and the truth be with you ! Good  
my Lord,

My present need is with your son.  
We have hit the time. Here comes he! Yes, 'tis he.

*Enter from the opposite side Don Ordonio.*

My Lord Ordonio, this Moresco woman  
(Alhadra is her name) asks audience of you.

*Ord.* Hail, reverend father ! what may be the  
business ?

*Mon.* My lord, on strong suspicion of relapse  
To his false creed, so recently abjured,  
The secret servants of the Inquisition  
Have seized her husband, and at my command  
To the supreme tribunal would have led him,  
But that he made appeal to you, my lord,  
As surety for his soundness in the faith.  
Though lessened by experience what small trust  
The asseverations of these Moors deserve,  
Yet still the deference to Ordonio's name,  
Nor less the wish to prove with what high honour  
The Holy Church regards her faithful soldiers,  
Thus far prevailed with me that—

[then to Alhadra.

I would that I could serve you; but in truth  
Your face is new to me.

*Mon.* My mind foretold me,  
That such would be the event. In truth, Lord Valdez,  
'Twas little probable that Don Ordonio,  
That your illustrious son, who fought so bravely

Some four years since to quell these rebel Moors,  
Should prove the patron of this infidel !  
The warranter of a Moresco's faith !  
Now I return.

*Alh.* My Lord, my husband's name [it :  
Is Isidore. (*Ordonio starts.*)—You may remember  
Three years ago, three years this very week,  
You left him at Almeria.

*Mon.* Palpably false !  
This very week, three years ago, my lord,  
(You needs must recollect it by your wound)  
You were at sea, and there engaged the pirates,  
The murderers doubtless of your brother Alvar !---  
What, is he ill, my Lord ? how strange he looks !

*Val.* You pressed upon him too abruptly, father,  
The fate of one, on whom, you know, he doted.

*Ord.* O heavens ! I?---I doted?---  
Yes ! I doted on him.

[*Ordonio walks to the end of the stage, Valdez follows.*

*Ter.* I do not, can not, love him. Is my heart  
hard ?

Is my heart hard ? that even now the thought  
Should force itself upon me ?---Yet I feel it !

*Mon.* The drops did start and stand upon his  
forehead !

I will return. In very truth, I grieve  
To have been the occasion. Ho ! attend me, woman !

*Alh.* (*to Teresa.*) O gentle lady ! make the father  
Until my lord recover. I am sure [stay

That he will say he is my husband's friend.

*Ter.* Stay, father ! stay ! my lord will soon recover.

*Ord. (as they return to Valdez.)* Strange, that this Monviedro

Should have the power so to distemper me !

*Val.* Nay, 'twas an amiable weakness, son !

*Mon.* My lord, I truly grieve——

*Ord.* Tut ! name it not.

A sudden seizure, father ! think not of it.

As to this woman's husband, I do know him.

I know him well, and that he is a Christian.

*Mon.* I hope, my lord, your merely human pity  
Doth not prevail——

*Ord.* 'Tis certain that he was a catholic ;  
What changes may have happened in three years,  
I cannot say ; but grant me this, good father :  
Myself I'll sift him : if I find him sound,  
You'll grant me your authority and name  
To liberate his house.

*Mon.* Your zeal, my lord,  
And your late merits in this holy warfare  
Would authorize an ampler trust—you have it.

*Ord.* I will attend you home within an hour.

*Val.* Meantime return with us, and take refreshment.

*Alh.* Not till my husband's free ! I may not do it.  
I will stay here.

*Ter. (aside.)* Who is this Isidore ?

*Val.* Daughter !

*Ter.* With your permission, my dear lord,  
I'll loiter yet awhile t' enjoy the sea breeze.

[*Exeunt Valdez, Monviedro, and Ordonio.*

*Alh.* Hah ! there he goes ! a bitter curse go  
A scathing curse ! [with him,  
You hate him, don't you, lady ?

*Ter.* Oh fear not me ! my heart is sad for you.

*Alh.* These fell inquisitors ! these sons of blood !  
As I came on, his face so maddened me,  
That ever and anon I clutched my dagger  
And half unsheathed it——

*Ter.* Be more calm, I pray you.

*Alh.* And as he walked along the narrow path  
Close by the mountain's edge, my soul grew eager ;  
'Twas with hard toil I made myself remember  
That his Familiars held my babes and husband.  
To have leapt upon him with a tiger's plunge,  
And hurl'd him down the rugged precipice,  
O, it had been most sweet !

*Ter.* Hush ! hush, for shame !  
Where is your woman's heart ?

*Alh.* O gentle lady !  
You have no skill to guess my many wrongs,  
Many and strange ! Besides, I am a Christian,  
And Christians never pardon—'tis their faith !

*Ter.* Shame fall on those who so have shown  
it to thee ! [me.

*Alh.* I know that man ; 'tis well he knows not  
Five years ago (and he was the prime agent),  
Five years ago the holy brethren seized me.

*Ter.* What might your crime be ?

*Alh.* I was a Moresco !

They cast me, then a young and nursing mother,  
Into a dungeon of their prison house ;

Where was no bed, no fire, no ray of light,  
No touch, no sound of comfort ! The black air,  
It was a toil to breathe it ! when the door,  
Slow opening at the appointed hour, disclosed  
One human countenance, the lamp's red flame  
Cowered as it entered, and at once sank down.  
Oh miserable ! by that lamp to see

My infant quarrelling with the coarse hard bread  
Brought daily : for the little wretch was sickly—  
My rage had dried away its natural food.

In darkness I remained—the dull bell counting,  
Which haply told me, that the all-cheering sun  
Was rising on our garden. When I dozed,  
My infant's moanings mingled with my slumbers,  
And waked me.—If you were a mother, lady,  
I should scarce dare to tell you, that its noises  
And peevish cries so fretted on my brain,  
That I have struck the innocent babe in anger.

*Ter.* O Heaven ! it is too horrible to hear.

*Alh.* What was it then to suffer ? 'Tis most right  
That such as you should hear it.—Know you not,  
What nature makes you mourn, she bids you heal ?  
Great evils ask great passions to redress them,  
And whirlwinds fitliest scatter pestilence.

*Ter.* You were at length released ?

*Alh.* Yes, at length

I saw the blessed arch of the whole heaven !  
'Twas the first time my infant smiled. No more—  
For if I dwell upon that moment, Lady,  
A trance comes on which makes me o'er again  
All I then was—my knees hang loose and drag,  
And my lip falls with such an idiot laugh,  
That you would start and shudder !

*Ter.* But your husband—

*Alh.* A month's imprisonment would kill him,

*Ter.* Alas, poor man ! [Lady.

*Alh.* He hath a lion's courage,  
Fearless in act, but feeble in endurance ;  
Unfit for boisterous times, with gentle heart  
He worships nature in the hill and valley,  
Not knowing what he loves, but loves it all—

*Enter Alvar disguised as a Moresco, and in  
Moorish garments.*

*Ter.* Know you that stately Moor ?

*Alh.* I know him not :

But doubt not he is some Moresco chieftain,  
Who hides himself among the Alpujarras.

*Ter.* The Alpujarras ? Does he know his danger,  
So near this seat ?

*Alh.* He wears the Moorish robes too,  
As in defiance of the royal edict.

[*Alhadra advances to Alvar, who has walked  
to the back of the stage, near the rocks.*

*Teresa drops her veil.*

*Alh.* Gallant Moresco ! An inquisitor,  
Monviedro, of known hatred to our race—

*Alv.* You have mistaken me. I am a Christian.

*Alh.* He deems, that we are plotting to ensnare him :

Speak to him, Lady—none can hear you speak,  
And not believe you innocent of guile.

*Ter.* If aught enforce you to concealment, Sir—

*Alh.* He trembles strangely.

[*Alvar sinks down, and hides his face in his robe.*]

*Ter.* See, we have disturbed him.

[*approaches nearer to him.*]

I pray you think us friends—uncowl your face,  
For you seem faint, and the night breeze blows  
I pray you think us friends ! [healing.]

*Alv.* (*raising his head.*) Calm, very calm !  
'Tis all too tranquil for reality !  
And she spoke to me with her innocent voice,  
That voice, that innocent voice ! She is no traitress !

*Ter.* Let us retire. (*haughtily to Alhadra.*)

*Alh.* He is indeed a Christian.

*Alv.* (*aside.*) She deems me dead, yet wears no  
mourning garment !  
Why should my brother's---wife---wear mourning  
(*To Teresa.*) [garments ?]

Your pardon, noble dame ! that I disturbed you :  
I had just started from a frightful dream.

*Ter.* Dreams tell but of the past, and yet 'tis said,  
They prophesy—

*Alv.* The Past lives o'er again  
In its effects, and to the guilty spirit  
The ever frowning Present is its image.

*Ter.* Traitors ! (*then aside.*)

What sudden spell o'ermasters me ?  
Why seeks he me, shunning the Moorish woman ?

*Alv.* I dream'd I had a friend, on whom I lean'd  
With blindest trust, and a betrothed maid,  
Whom I was wont to call not mine, but me :  
For mine own self seem'd nothing, lacking her.  
This maid so idolized, that trusted friend  
Dishonoured in my absence, soul and body !  
Fear, following guilt, tempted to blacker guilt,  
And murderers were suborned against my life.  
But by my looks, and most impassioned words,  
I roused the virtues that are dead in no man,  
Even in the assassins' hearts ! they made their terms,  
And thanked me for redeeming them from murder.

*Alh.* You are lost in thought : hear him no  
more, sweet Lady !

*Ter.* From morn to night I am myself a dreamer,  
And slight things bring on me the idle mood !  
Well, Sir, what happened then ?

*Alv.* On a rude rock,  
A rock, methought, fast by a grove of firs,  
Whose thready leaves to the low-breathing gale  
Made a soft sound most like the distant ocean,  
I staid, as though the hour of death were passed,  
And I were sitting in the world of spirits---  
For all things seemed unreal ! there I sate---  
The dews fell clammy, and the night descended,  
Black, sultry, close ! and ere the midnight hour  
A storm came on, mingling all sounds of fear,

That woods, and sky, and mountains, seemed one  
havock.

The second flash of lightning showed a tree  
Hard by me, newly scathed. I rose tumultuous :  
My soul worked high, I bared my head to the storm,  
And with loud voice and clamorous agony,  
Kneeling I prayed to the great Spirit that made  
me,

Prayed, that Remorse might fasten on their hearts,  
And cling with poisonous tooth, inextricable  
As the gored lion's bite !

*Ter.*                           A fearful curse !

*Alh.* But dream'd you not that you returned and  
killed them ?

Dream'd you of no revenge ?

*Alv.*                           She would have died,  
Died in her guilt---perchance by her own hands !  
And bending o'er her self-inflicted wounds,  
I might have met the evil glance of frenzy,  
And leapt myself into an unblest grave !  
I prayed for the punishment that cleanses hearts :  
For still I loved her !

*Alh.*                           And you dream'd all this ?

*Ter.* My soul is full of visions all as wild !

*Alh.* There is no room in this heart for puling  
love tales.

*Ter.* (*lifts up her veil, and advances to Alvar.*) Stranger, farewell ! I guess not who  
you are,

Nor why you so addressed your tale to me.

Your mien is noble, and, I own, perplexed me  
With obscure memory of something past,  
Which still escaped my efforts, or presented  
Tricks of a fancy pampered with long wishing.  
If, as it sometimes happens, our rude startling,  
Whilst your full heart was shaping out its dream,  
Drove you to this, your not ungentle, wildness---  
You have my sympathy, and so farewell !  
But if some undiscovered wrongs oppress you,  
And you need strength to drag them into light,  
The generous Valdez, and my Lord Ordonio,  
Have arm and will to aid a noble sufferer,  
Nor shall you want my favourable pleading.

[*Exeunt Teresa and Alhadra.*]

*Alv. (alone.)* 'Tis strange ! It cannot be ! my  
Lord Ordonio !

Her Lord Ordonio ! Nay, I will not do it !  
I cursed him once---and one curse is enough !  
How sad she looked, and pale ! but not like guilt---  
And her calm tones---sweet as a song of mercy !  
If the bad spirit retain'd his angel's voice,  
Hell scarce were Hell. And why not innocent ?  
Who meant to murder me, might well cheat her ?  
But ere she married him, he had stained her honour ;  
Ah ! there I am hampered. What if this were a lie  
Framed by the assassin ? Who should tell it him,  
If it were truth ? Ordonio would not tell him.  
Yet why one lie ? all else, I know, was truth.  
No start, no jealousy of stirring conscience !  
And she referred to me—fondly, methought !

Could she walk here if she had been a traitress ?  
 Here, where we played together in our childhood ?  
 Here, where we plighted vows ? where her cold  
     cheek [ings] Received my last kiss, when with suppressed feel-  
     She had fainted in my arms ? It cannot be !  
 'Tis not in nature ! I will die believing,  
 That I shall meet her where no evil is,  
 No treachery, no cup dashed from the lips.  
 I'll haunt this scene no more ! live she in peace !  
 Her husband—aye her husband ! May this angel  
 New mould his canker'd heart ! Assist me, heaven,  
 That I may pray for my poor guilty brother ! [Exit.]

## ACT. II.

SCENE I.—*A wild and mountainous Country.*  
*Ordonio and Isidore are discovered, supposed*  
*at a little distance from Isidore's house.*

*Ord.* Here we may stop : your house distinct in  
 view,  
 Yet we secured from listeners.

*Isid.* Now indeed  
 My house ! and it looks cheerful as the clusters  
 Basking in sunshine on yon vine-clad rock,  
 That over-brows it ! Patron ! Friend ! Preserver !  
 Thrice have you saved my life. Once in the battle  
 You gave it me : next rescued me from suicide :

When for my follies I was made to wander,  
 With mouths to feed, and not a morsel for them :  
 Now but for you, a dungeon's slimy stones  
 Had been my bed and pillow.

*Ord.* Good Isidore !  
 Why this to me ! It is enough, you know it.

*Isid.* A common trick of gratitude, my lord,  
 Seeking to ease her own full heart——

*Ord.* Enough !  
 A debt repaid ceases to be a debt.

You have it in your power to serve me greatly.

*Isid.* And how, my lord ? I pray you to name  
 the thing.

I would climb up an ice-glazed precipice  
 To pluck a weed you fancied !

*Ord.* Why—that—Lady—

*Isid.* 'Tis now three years, my lord, since last  
 I saw you :

Have you a son, my lord ?

*Ord.* O miserable— [aside.]

Isidore ! you are a man, and know mankind.

I told you what I wished---now for the truth---  
 She loved the man you kill'd.

*Isid.* You jest, my lord ?

*Ord.* And till his death is proved she will not  
 wed me.

*Isid.* You sport with me, my lord ?

*Ord.* Come, come ! this foolery  
 Lives only in thy looks, thy heart disowns it !

*Isid.* I can bear this, and any thing more grievous

From you, my lord---but how can I serve you here?

*Ord.* Why, you can utter with a solemn gesture  
Oracular sentences of deep no-meaning,

Wear a quaint garment, make mysterious antics---

*Isid.* I am dull, my lord ! I do not comprehend  
you.

*Ord.* In blunt terms, you can play the sorcerer.  
She hath no faith in Holy Church, 'tis true ;  
Her lover schooled her in some newer nonsense ;  
Yet still a tale of spirits works upon her.

She is a lone enthusiast, sensitive,  
Shivers, and can not keep the tears in her eye :  
And such do love the marvellous too well  
Not to believe it. We will wind up her fancy  
With a strange music, that she knows not of---  
With fumes of frankincense, and mummery,  
Then leave, as one sure token of his death,  
That portrait, which from off the dead man's neck  
I bade thee take, the trophy of thy conquest.

*Isid.* Will that be a sure sign ?

*Ord.* Beyond suspicion.  
Fondly caressing him, her favour'd lover,  
(By some base spell he had bewitched her senses)  
She whispered such dark fears of me forsooth,  
As made this heart pour gall into my veins.  
And as she coyly bound it round his neck  
She made him promise silence ; and now holds  
The secret of the existence of this portrait  
Known only to her lover and herself  
But I had traced her, stolen unnotic'd on them,

And unsuspected saw and heard the whole.

*Isid.* But now I should have cursed the man  
who told me

You could ask aught, my lord, and I refuse---  
But this I can not do.

*Ord.* Where lies your scruple ?

*Isid.* Why---why, my lord !

You know you told me that the lady lov'd you,  
Had loved you with incautious tenderness ;  
That if the young man, her betrothed husband,  
Returned, yourself, and she, and the honour of both  
Must perish. Now though with no tenderer scruples  
Than those which being native to the heart,  
Than those, my lord, which merely being a man---

*Ord.* This fellow is a man---he killed for hire  
One whom he knew not, yet has tender scruples !

[*Then turning to Isidore.*

These doubts, these fears, thy whine, thy stam-  
mering---

Pish, fool ! thou blund'rest through the book of guilt,  
Spelling thy villany.

*Isid.* My lord---my lord,  
I can bear much---yes, very much from you !  
But there's a point where sufferance is meanness :  
I am no villain---never kill'd for hire---  
My gratitude---

*Ord.* O aye---your gratitude !  
'Twas a well sounding word---what have you done  
with it ?

*Isid.* Who proffers his past favours for my virtue—  
VOL. II. N

*Ord.*

Virtue—

*Isid.* Tries to o'erreach me---is a very sharper,  
And should not speak of gratitude, my lord.  
I knew not 'twas your brother !

*Ord.*

And who told you ?

*Isid.* He himself told me.

*Ord.*

Ha ! you talk'd with him !

And those, the two Morescoes who were with you ?

*Isid.* Both fell in a night brawl at Malaga.

*Ord.* (*in a low voice.*) My brother---

*Isid.* Yes, my lord, I could not tell you !  
I thrust away the thought---it drove me wild.  
But listen to me now---I pray you listen —

*Ord.* Villain ! no more. I'll hear no more of it.

*Isid.* My lord, it much imports your future safety  
That you should hear it.

*Ord.* (*turning off from Isidore.*) Am not I a man !  
'Tis as it should be ! tut---the deed itself  
Was idle, and these after-pangs still idler !

*Isid.* We met him in the very place you men-  
Hard by a grove of firs--- [tioned.

*Ord.* Enough---enough---

*Isid.* He fought us valiantly, and wounded all ;  
In fine, compelled a parley.

*Ord.* Alvar ! brother !

*Isid.* He offered me his purse---

*Ord.* Yes ?

*Isid.* Yes---I spurned it.---  
He promised us I know not what---in vain !  
Then with a look and voice that overawed me,

He said, What mean you, friends? My life is dear:  
I have a brother and a promised wife,  
Who make life dear to me---and if I fall,  
That brother will roam earth and hell for vengeance.  
There was a likeness in his face to yours;  
I asked his brother's name: he said---Ordonio,  
Son of Lord Valdez! I had well nigh fainted.  
At length I said (if that indeed I said it,  
And that no spirit made my tongue its organ,)  
That woman is dishonoured by that brother,  
And he the man who sent us to destroy you.  
He drove a thrust at me in rage. I told him,  
He wore her portrait round his neck. He look'd  
As he had been made of the rock that propt his back---  
Aye, just as you look now---only less ghastly!  
At length recovering from his trance, he threw  
His sword away, and bade us take his life,  
It was not worth his keeping.

*Ord.* And you kill'd him?  
Oh blood hounds! may eternal wrath flame round  
you!

He was his Maker's image undefac'd?  
It seizes me---by Hell I will go on:  
What---would'st thou stop, man? thy pale looks  
won't save thee!

Oh cold---cold---cold! shot through with icy cold!

*Isid. (aside.)* Were he alive he had returned ere  
now.

The consequence the same—dead thro' his plotting!

*Ord.* O this unutterable dying away---here---

This sickness of the heart !

What if I went  
And liv'd in a hollow tomb, and fed on weeds ?  
Aye ! that's the road to heaven ! O fool ! fool ! fool !  
What have I done but that which nature destined,  
Or the blind elements stirred up within me ?  
If good were meant, why were we made these beings ?  
And if not meant---

*Isid.* You are disturbed, my lord !

*Ord. (starts)* A gust of the soul ! i'faith it overset  
O 'twas all folly---all ! idle as laughter ! [me.  
Now, Isidore ! I swear that thou shalt aid me.

*Isid. (in a low voice.)* I'll perish first !

*Ord.* What dost thou mutter of ?

*Isid.* Some of your servants know me, I am cer-  
tain. [we'll mask you.

*Ord.* There's some sense in that scruple ; but

*Isid.* They'll know my gait : but stay ! last night  
I watched

A stranger near the ruin in the wood, [flowers.  
Who as it seemed was gathering herbs and wild  
I had followed him at distance, seen him scale  
Its western wall, and by an easier entrance  
Stole after him unnoticed. There I marked,  
That mid the chequer work of light and shade  
With curious choice he plucked no other flowers,  
But those on which the moonlight fell : and once  
I heard him muttering o'er the plant. A wizard---  
Some gaunt slave prowling here for dark employ-

*Ord.* Doubtless you question'd him ? [ment.

*Isid.*

'Twas my intention,

Having first traced him homeward to his haunt.

But lo ! the stern Dominican, whose spies

Lurk every where, already (as it seemed)

Had given commission to his apt familiar

To seek and sound the Moor ; who now returning,

Was by this trusty agent stopped midway.

I, dreading fresh suspicion if found near him

In that lone place, again concealed myself;

Yet within hearing. So the Moor was question'd,

And in your name, as lord of this domain,

Proudly he answered, " Say to the Lord Ordonio,

He that can bring the dead to life again !"

*Ord.* A strange reply !*Isid.* Aye, all of him is strange.

He called himself a Christian, yet he wears

The Moorish robes, as if he courted death.

*Ord.* Where does this wizard live ?*Isid.* (*pointing to the distance.*) You see that  
brooklet ?

Trace its course backward : thro' a narrow opening

It leads you to the place.

*Ord.* How shall I know it ?*Isid.* You cannot err. It is a small green dell  
Built all around with high off-sloping hills,  
And from its shape our peasants aptly call it  
The Giant's Cradle. There's a lake in the midst,  
And round its banks tall wood that branches over,  
And makes a kind of faery forest grow  
Down in the water. At the further end

A puny cataract falls on the lake ;  
And there, a curious sight ! you see its shadow  
For ever curling, like a wreath of smoke,  
Up through the foliage of those faery trees.  
His cot stands opposite. You cannot miss it.

*Ord. (in retiring stops suddenly at the edge of the scene, and then turning round to Isidore.)* Ha !---Who lurks there ! Have we been overheard ?

There where the smooth high wall of slate-rock  
glitters——

*Isid.* 'Neath those tall stones, which propping  
each the other,  
Form a mock portal with their pointed arch ?  
Pardon my smiles ! 'Tis a poor idiot boy,  
Who sits in the sun, and twirls a bough about,  
His weak eyes seeth'd in most unmeaning tears.  
And so he sits, swaying his cone-like head,  
And, staring at his bough from morn to sun-set,  
See-saws his voice in inarticulate noises.

*Ord.* 'Tis well ! and now for this same wizard's  
lair.

*Isid.* Some three strides up the hill, a mountain  
ash  
Stretches its lower boughs and scarlet clusters  
O'er the old thatch.

*Ord.* I shall not fail to find it.

[*Exeunt Ordonio and Isidore.*

SCENE II.—*The inside of a Cottage, around which flowers and plants of various kinds are seen.*

*Discovers Alvar, Zulimez and Alhadra, as on the point of leaving.*

*Alh.* (*addressing Alvar.*) Farewell then ! and though many thoughts perplex me,  
Aught evil or ignoble never can I  
Suspect of thee ! If what thou seem'st thou art,  
The oppressed brethren of thy blood have need  
Of such a leader.

*Alv.* Nobly minded woman !  
Long time against oppression have I fought,  
And for the native liberty of faith  
Have bled and suffered bonds. Of this be certain :  
Time, as he courses onward, still unrolls  
The volume of concealment. In the future,  
As in the optician's glassy cylinder,  
The indistinguishable blots and colours  
Of the dim past collect and shape themselves  
Upstarting in their own completed image  
To scare or to reward.

I sought the guilty,  
And what I sought I found: but ere the spear  
Flew from my hand, there rose an angel form  
Betwixt me and my aim. With baffled purpose  
To the Avenger I leave vengeance, and depart !

Whate'er betide, if aught my arm may aid,

Or power protect, my word is pledged to thee :  
For many are thy wrongs, and thy soul noble.  
Once more, farewell. [Exit *Alhadra*.]

Yes, to the Belgic states  
We will return. These robes, this stained com-  
plexion,

Akin to falsehood, weigh upon my spirit.  
Whate'er befall us, the heroic Maurice  
Will grant us an asylum, in remembrance  
Of our past services. [is yours,  
*Zul.* And all the wealth, power, influence which  
You let a murderer hold ?

*Alv.* O faithful Zulimez !  
That my return involved Ordonio's death,  
I trust, would give me an unmixed pang,  
Yet bearable :—but when I see my father  
Strewing his scant gray hairs, e'en on the ground,  
Which soon must be his grave, and my Teresa—  
Her husband proved a murderer, and her infants  
His infants—poor Teresa !—all would perish,  
All perish—all ; and I (nay bear with me)  
Could not survive the complicated ruin !

*Zul.* Nay now ! I have distress'd you---you  
well know,  
I ne'er will quit your fortunes. True, 'tis tiresome :  
You are a painter, one of many fancies !  
You can call up past deeds, and make them live  
On the blank canvass ! and each little herb,  
That grows on mountain bleak, or tangled forest,  
You have learnt to name——

Hark ! heard you not some footsteps ?

*Alv.* What if it were my brother coming onwards ?  
I sent a most mysterious message to him.

*Enter Ordonio.*

*Alv.* It is he !

*Ord.* (*to himself as he enters.*) If I distinguished  
right her gait and stature,

It was the Moorish woman, Isidore's wife,  
That passed me as I entered. A lit taper,  
In the night air, doth not more naturally  
Attract the night flies round it, than a conjuror  
Draws round him the whole female neighbourhood.

[Addressing Alvar.]

You know my name, I guess, if not my person.  
I am Ordonio, son of the Lord Valdez.

*Alv.* The Son of Valdez !

[*Ordonio walks leisurely round the room,  
and looks attentively at the plants.*]

*Zul.* (*to Alvar.*) Why, what ails you now ?  
How your hand trembles ! Alvar, speak ! what wish  
you ?

*Alv.* To fall upon his neck and weep forgiveness !

*Ord.* (*returning and aloud.*) Plucked in the  
moonlight from a ruin'd abbey---

Those only, which the pale rays visited !  
O the unintelligible power of weeds, [them :  
When a few odd prayers have been muttered o'er  
Then they work miracles ! I warrant you,  
There's not a leaf, but underneath it lurks  
Some serviceable imp.

There's one of you  
Hath sent me a strange message.

*Alv.* I am he.

*Ord.* With you, then, I am to speak :

(*Haughtily waving his hand to Zulimez.*)

And mark you, alone. [Exit Zulimez.]

“ He that can bring the dead to life again ! ”---

Such was your message, Sir ! You are no dullard,  
But one that strips the outward rind of things !

*Alv.* 'Tis fabled there are fruits with tempting  
That are all dust and rottenness within. [rinds,  
Would'st thou I should strip such ?

*Ord.* Thou quibbling fool,  
What dost thou mean ? Think'st thou I journied  
To sport with thee ? [hither

*Alv.* O no, my lord ! to sport  
Best suits the gaiety of innocence. [heart

*Ord. (aside.)* O what a thing is man ! the wisest  
A fool ! a fool that laughs at its own folly,  
Yet still a fool ! [Looks round the cottage.

You are poor !

*Alv.* What follows thence ?

*Ord.* That you would fain be richer.  
The Inquisition, too---You comprehend me ?  
You are poor, in peril. I have wealth and power,  
Can quench the flames, and cure your poverty ;  
And for the boon I ask of you but this,  
That you should serve me---once---for a few hours.

*Alv.* Thou art the son of Valdez ! would to  
Heaven

That I could truly and for ever serve thee.

*Ord.* The slave begins to soften. [aside.]

You are my friend,  
“ He that can bring the dead to life again;”  
Nay, no defence to me ! The holy brethren  
Believe these calumnies—I know thee better.  
Thou art a man, and as a man I'll trust thee !

*Alv. (aside.)* Alas ! this hollow mirth---Declare  
your business.

*Ord.* I love a lady, and she would love me  
But for an idle and fantastic scruple.  
Have you no servants here, no listeners ?

[*Ordonio steps to the door.*]  
*Alv.* What, faithless too ? False to his angel  
wife ?

To such a wife ? Well might'st thou look so wan,  
Ill-starr'd Teresa !——Wretch ! my softer soul  
Is pass'd away, and I will probe his conscience !

*Ord.* In truth this lady lov'd another man,  
But he has perish'd.

*Alv.* What ! you kill'd him ? hey ?

*Ord.* I'll dash thee to the earth, if thou but  
Insolent slave ! how dar'dst thou--- [think'st it !  
[turns abruptly from *Alvar*, and then to himself.]

Why ! what's this ?

'Twas idiocy ! I'll tie myself to an aspen,  
And wear a fool's cap---

*Alv.* Fare thee well---  
I pity thee, Ordonio, even to anguish.

[*Alvar is retiring.*]

*Ord.* Ho ! [calling to Alvar.]

*Alv.* Be brief, what wish you ?

*Ord.* You are deep at bartering---You charge  
yourself

At a round sum. Come, come, I spake unwisely.

*Alv.* I listen to you.

*Ord.* In a sudden tempest,

Did Alvar perish---he, I mean---the lover---  
The fellow——

*Alv.* Nay, speak out ! 'twill ease your heart  
To call him villain !---Why stand'st thou aghast ?  
Men think it natural to hate their rivals.

*Ord.* Now, till she knows him dead, she will not  
wed me.

*Alv.* Are you not wedded, then ? Merciful  
Heaven !

Not wedded to Teresa ?

*Ord.* Why, what ails thee ?

What, art thou mad ? why look'st thou upward so ?  
Dost pray to Lucifer, Prince of the Air ?

*Alv.* Proceed, I shall be silent.

*Ord.* To Teresa ?

Politic wizard ! ere you sent that message, [cien  
You had conn'd your lesson, made yourself profi-  
In all my fortunes. Hah ! you prophesied  
A golden crop ! Well, you have not mistaken---  
Be faithful to me, and I'll pay thee nobly.

*Alv.* Well ! and this lady !

*Ord.* If we could make her certain of his death,  
She needs must wed me. Ere her lover left her,

She tied a little portrait round his neck,  
Entreating him to wear it.

*Alv.* Yes ! he did so !

*Ord.* Why no : he was afraid of accidents,  
Of robberies, and shipwrecks, and the like.  
In secrecy he gave it me to keep,  
Till his return.

*Alv.* What ! he was your friend then !

*Ord.* I was his friend.---

Now that he gave it me,  
This lady knows not. You are a mighty wizard---  
Can call the dead man up---he will not come---  
He is in heaven then---there you have no influence,  
Still there are tokens---and your imps may bring  
you

Something he wore about him when he died.

And when the smoke of the incense on the altar  
Is pass'd, your spirits will have left this picture.  
What say you now ?

*Alv.* Ordonio, I will do it.

*Ord.* We'll hazard no delay. Be it to-night,  
In the early evening. Ask for the Lord Valdez.  
I will prepare him. Music too, and incense,  
(For I have arranged it---music, altar, incense)  
All shall be ready. Here is this same picture,  
And here, what you will value more, a purse.  
Come early for your magic ceremonies.

*Alv.* I will not fail to meet you.

*Ord.* Till next we meet, farewell !

[*Exit Ordonio.*

*Alv. (alone, indignantly flings the purse away,  
and gazes passionately at the portrait.)*

And I did curse thee !

At midnight ! on my knees ! and I believed  
Thee perjur'd, thee a traitress ! Thee dishonour'd !  
O blind and credulous fool ! O guilt of folly !  
Should not thy inarticulate fondnesses,  
Thy infant loves---should not thy maiden vows  
Have come upon my heart ? And this sweet image  
Tied round my neck with many a chaste endear-  
ment,

And thrilling hands, that made me weep and  
tremble---

Ah, coward dupe ! to yield it to the miscreant,  
Who spake pollution of thee ! barter for life  
This farewell pledge, which with impassioned vow  
I had sworn that I would grasp---ev'n in my death-  
pang !

I am unworthy of thy love, Teresa,  
Of that unearthly smile upon those lips,  
Which ever smiled on me ! Yet do not scorn me---  
I lisp'd thy name, ere I had learnt my mother's.

Dear portrait ! rescued from a traitor's keeping,  
I will not now profane thee, holy image,  
To a dark trick. That worst bad man shall find  
A picture, which will wake the hell within him,  
And rouse a fiery whirlwind in his conscience.

## ACT III.

SCENE I.—*A Hall of armory, with an altar at the back of the stage. Soft music from an instrument of glass or steel.*

*Valdez, Ordonio, and Alvar in a Sorcerer's robe, are discovered.*

*Ord.* This was too melancholy, father.

*Val.* Nay,

My Alvar lov'd sad music from a child.

Once he was lost; and after weary search

We found him in an open place in the wood,

To which spot he had followed a blind boy,

Who breath'd into a pipe of sycamore

Some strangely moving notes: and these, he said,

Were taught him in a dream. Him we first saw

Stretch'd on the broad top of a sunny heath-bank;

And lower down poor Alvar, fast asleep,

His head upon the blind boy's dog. It pleas'd me

To mark how he had fasten'd round the pipe

A silver toy his grandam had late given him.

Methinks I see him now as he then look'd---

Even so!—He had outgrown his infant dress,

Yet still he wore it.

*Alv. (aside.)* My tears must not flow!  
I must not clasp his knees, and cry, My father!

*Enter Teresa and Attendants.* [here,

*Ter.* Lord Valdez, you have asked my presence

And I submit ; but (Heaven bear witness for me)  
My heart approves it not ! 'tis mockery. [ence ?

*Ord.* Believe you then no preternatural influ-  
Believe you not that spirits throng around us ?

*Ter.* Say rather that I have imagined it  
A possible thing ; and it has sooth'd my soul  
As other fancies have ; but ne'er seduced me  
To traffic with the black and frenzied hope,  
That the dead hear the voice of witch or wizard.  
(*To Alv.*) Stranger, I mourn and blush to see you  
here,

On such employment ! With far other thoughts  
I left you.

*Ord. (aside.)* Ha ! he has been tampering with  
her ?

*Alv.* O high-soul'd maiden ! and more dear to me  
Than suits the stranger's name !---

I swear to thee  
I will uncover all concealed guilt.

Doubt, but decide not ! Stand ye from the altar.

[*Here a strain of music is heard, from be-  
hind the scene.*

*Alv.* With no irreverent voice or uncouth charm  
I call up the departed !

Soul of Alvar !

Hear our soft suit, and heed my milder spell ;---  
So may the gates of Paradise, unbarr'd,  
Cease thy swift toils ! Since haply thou art one  
Of that innumerable company  
Who in broad circle, lovelier than the rainbow,

Girdle this round earth in a dizzy motion,  
With noise too vast and constant to be heard ;---  
Fitliest unheard ! For oh, ye numberless,  
And rapid travellers ! what ear unstunn'd,  
What sense unmadden'd, might bear up against  
The rushing of your congregated wings ? [Music.  
Even now your living wheel turns o'er my head !  
Ye, as ye pass, toss high the desart sands,  
That roar and whiten, like a burst of waters,  
A sweet appearance, but a dread illusion  
To the parch'd caravan that roams by night !  
And ye upbuild on the becalmed waves  
That whirling pillar, which from earth to heaven  
Stands vast, and moves in blackness ! Ye too split  
The ice mount ! and with fragments many and huge  
Tempest the new-thaw'd sea, whose sudden gulfs  
Suck in, perchance, some Lapland wizard's skiff !  
Then round and round the whirlpool's marge ye  
    dance,  
Till from the blue swoln corse the soul toils out,  
And joins your mighty army.

[*Here behind the scenes a voice sings the  
three words, “ Hear, sweet spirit.”*

Soul of Alvar !

Hear the mild spell, and tempt no blacker charm !  
By sighs unquiet, and the sickly pang  
Of a half dead, yet still undying hope,  
Pass visible before our mortal sense !  
So shall the Church's cleansing rites be thine  
Her knells and masses that redeem the dead !

*SONG.—Behind the Scenes, accompanied by the same Instrument as before.*

Hear, sweet spirit, hear the spell,  
Lest a blacker charm compel !  
So shall the midnight breezes swell  
With thy deep long-lingered knell.

And at evening evermore,  
In a chapel on the shore,  
Shall the chaunter, sad and saintly,  
Yellow tapers burning faintly,  
Doleful masses chaunt for thee,  
Miserere Domine !

Hark ! the cadence dies away  
On the quiet moonlight sea :  
The boatmen rest their oars and say,  
Miserere Domine !                  [A long pause.]

*Ord.* The innocent obey nor charm nor spell !  
My brother is in heaven. Thou sainted spirit,  
Burst on our sight, a passing visitant !  
Once more to hear thy voice, once more to see thee,  
O 'twere a joy to me !

*Alv.*                              A joy to thee !  
What if thou heard'st him now ? What if his spirit  
Re-enter'd its cold corse, and came upon thee  
With many a stab from many a murderer's poniard ?  
What (if his steadfast eye still beaming pity  
And brother's love) he turn'd his head aside,

Lest he should look at thee, and with one look  
Hurl thee beyond all power of penitence?

*Val.* These are unholy fancies!

*Ord.* Yes, my father,  
He is in Heaven!

*Alv. (still to Ordonio.)* But what if he had a brother,  
Who had lived even so, that at his dying hour,  
The name of Heaven would have convulsed his face,  
More than the death-pang!

*Val.* Idly prating man!  
Thou hast guess'd ill: Don Alvar's only brother  
Stands here before thee---a father's blessing on him!  
He is most virtuous

*Alv. (still to Ordonio.)* What, if his very virtues  
Had pampered his swoln heart and made him proud?  
And what if pride had duped him into guilt?  
Yet still he stalked a self-created god,  
Not very bold, but exquisitely cunning;  
And one that at his mother's looking-glass  
Would force his features to a frowning sternness?  
Young Lord! I tell thee, that there are such beings—  
Yea, and it gives fierce merriment to the damn'd,  
To see these most proud men, that loath mankind,  
At every stir and buzz of coward conscience,  
Trick, cant, and lie, most whining hypocrites!  
Away, away! Now let me hear more music.

[*music again.*

*Ter.* 'Tis strange, I tremble at my own conjectures!  
But whatsoe'er it mean, I dare no longer

Be present at these lawless mysteries,  
 This dark provoking of the hidden Powers !  
 Already I affront---if not high Heaven---  
 Yet Alvar's memory !---Hark ! I make appeal  
 Against the unholy rite, and hasten hence  
 To bend before a lawful shrine, and seek  
 That voice which whispers, when the still heart  
 listens,

Comfort and faithful hope ! Let us retire.

*Alv. (to Teresa.)* O full of faith and guileless  
 love, thy spirit

Still prompts thee wisely. Let the pangs of guilt  
 Surprise the guilty : thou art innocent !

[*Exeunt Teresa and Attendant.*  
*Music as before.*

The spell is mutter'd---Come, thou wandering  
 shape,

Who own'st no master in a human eye,  
 Whate'er be this man's doom, fair be it, or foul,  
 If he be dead, O come ! and bring with thee  
 That which he grasp'd in death ! But if he live,  
 Some token of his obscure perilous life.

[*the whole music clashes into a Chorus.*

#### CHORUS.

Wandering demons hear the spell !

Lest a blacker charm compel---

[*The incense on the altar takes fire suddenly,  
 and an illuminated picture of Alvar's  
 assassination is discovered, and having*

*remained a few seconds is then hidden by ascending flames.*

*Ord.* (*starting.*) Duped ! duped ! duped !---the traitor Isidore !

[*At this instant the doors are forced open, Monviedro and the familiars of the Inquisition, servants, &c. enter and fill the stage.*

*Mon.* First seize the sorcerer ! suffer him not to speak !

The holy judges of the Inquisition [Valdez ? Shall hear his first words.---Look you pale, Lord Plain evidence have we here of most foul sorcery. There is a dungeon underneath this castle, And as you hope for mild interpretation, Surrender instantly the keys and charge of it.

*Ord.* (*recovering himself as from stupor, to servants.*) Why haste you not ? Off with him to the dungeon ! [*all rush out in tumult.*

## SCENE II.—*Interior of a chapel, with painted windows.*

*Enter Teresa.*

When first I entered this pure spot, forebodings Press'd heavy on my heart : but as I knelt, Such calm unwonted bliss possess'd my spirit, A trance so cloudless, that those sounds, hard by, Of trampling uproar fell upon mine ear As alien and unnoticed as the rain-storm

Beats on the roof of some fair banquet room,  
While sweetest melodies are warbling——

*Enter Valdez.*

*Val.* Ye pitying saints, forgive a father's blindness,  
And extricate us from this net of peril ! [ness,

*Ter.* Who wakes anew my fears, and speaks of  
peril ?

*Val.* O best Teresa, wisely wert thou prompted !  
This was no feat of mortal agency !

That picture---Oh, that picture tells me all !  
With a flash of light it came, in flames it vanished,  
Self-kindled, self-consum'd : bright as thy life,  
Sudden and unexpected as thy fate,

Alvar ! My son ! my son !---The Inquisitor---

*Ter.* Torture me not ! But Alvar---Oh of Alvar ?

*Val.* How often would he plead for these Morescoes !

The brood accurst ! remorseless, coward murderers !

*Ter.* So ? so ?---I comprehend you---he is——

*Val.* He is no more !

*Ter.* O sorrow ! that a father's voice should say  
A father's heart believe it ! [this,

*Val.* A worse sorrow

Are fancy's wild hopes to a heart despairing !

*Ter.* These rays that slant in through those  
gorgeous windows,

From yon bright orb—though coloured as they pass,  
Are they not light ?---Even so that voice, Lord  
Valdez !

Which whispers to my soul, though haply varied

By many a fancy, many a wishful hope,  
Speaks yet the truth : and Alvar lives for me !

*Val.* Yes, for three wasting years, thus and no other,

He has lived for thee---a spirit for thy spirit !

My child, we must not give religious faith  
To every voice which makes the heart a listener  
To its own wish.

*Ter.* I breath'd to the Unerring  
Permitted prayers. Must those remain unanswered,  
Yet impious sorcery, that holds no commune  
Save with the lying spirit, claim belief ?

*Val.* O not to-day, not now for the first time  
Was Alvar lost to thee---

Accursed assassins !

Disarm'd, o'erpowered, despairing of defence,  
At his bared breast he seem'd to grasp some relique  
More dear than was his life——

*Ter.* O Heavens ! my portrait !  
And he did grasp it in his death pang !

Off, false demon,  
That beat'st thy black wings close above my head !

[*Ordonio enters with the keys of the dungeon in his hand.*

Hush ! who comes here ? The wizard Moor's em-  
ployer !

Moors were his murderers, you say ? Saints shield us  
From wicked thoughts——

[*Valdez moves towards the back of the stage  
to meet Ordonio, and during the conclud-*

*ing lines of Teresa's speech appears as eagerly conversing with him.*

Is Alvar dead? what then?

The nuptial rites and funeral shall be one!

Here's no abiding-place for thee, Teresa---

Away! they see me not---Thou seest me, Alvar!

To thee I bend my course.---But first one question,

One question to Ordonio.---My limbs tremble---

There I may sit unmark'd—a moment will restore me.

[Retires out of sight.

*Ord.* (as he advances with Valdez.) These are the dungeon keys. Monviedro knew not, That I too had received the wizard's message, "He that can bring the dead to life again." But now he is satisfied, I plann'd this scheme To work a full conviction on the culprit, And he entrusts him wholly to my keeping.

*Val.* 'Tis well, my son! But have you yet discovered—

(Where is Teresa?) what those speeches meant--- Pride, and hypocrisy, and guilt, and cunning? Then when the wizard fix'd his eye on you, And you, I know not why, look'd pale and trembled— Why---why, what ails you now?---

*Ord.* Me? what ails me? A pricking of the blood---It might have happen'd At any other time.---Why scan you me?

*Val.* His speech about the corse, and stabs and Bore reference to the assassins—— [murderers

*Ord.* Dup'd! dup'd! dup'd

The traitor Isidore ! [a pause, then wildly.

I tell thee, my dear father !

I am most glad of this.

Val.

True---sorcery

Merits its doom ; and this perchance may guide us  
To the discovery of the murderers.

I have their statures and their several faces  
So present to me, that but once to meet them  
Would be to recognise.

Ord.

Yes ! yes ! we recognise them.

I was benumb'd, and staggered up and down  
Through darkness without light---dark---dark---  
dark !

My flesh crept chill, my limbs felt manacled,  
As had a snake coil'd round them !---Now 'tis sun-  
shine,  
And the blood dances freely through its channels !  
[then to himself.

This is my virtuous, grateful Isidore !

[then mimicing Isidore's manner and voice.

"A common trick of gratitude, my lord !"  
Old Gratitude ! a dagger would dissect  
His "own full heart"---'twere good to see its colour.

Val. These magic sights ! O that I ne'er had  
yielded

To your entreaties ! Neither had I yielded,  
But that in spite of your own seeming faith  
I held it for some innocent stratagem,  
Which love had prompted, to remove the doubts  
Of wild Teresa—by fancies quelling fancies !

*Ord.* Love! love! and then we hate! and what?  
and wherefore?

Hatred and love! fancies opposed by fancies!  
What, if one reptile sting another reptile?  
Where is the crime? The goodly face of nature  
Hath one disfeaturing stain the less upon it.  
Are we not all predestined transiency,  
And cold dishonour? Grant it, that this hand  
Had given a morsel to the hungry worms  
Somewhat too early—Where's the crime of this?  
That this must needs bring on the idiocy  
Of moist-eyed penitence---'tis like a dream!

*Val.* Wild talk, my son! But thy excess of feel-  
Almost I fear it hath unhinged his brain. [ing—

*Ord. (Teresa reappears and advances slowly.)*

Say, I had laid a body in the sun!

Well! in a month there swarm forth from the corse  
A thousand, nay, ten thousand sentient beings  
In place of that one man.—Say, I had kill'd him!

[*Teresa stops listening.*

Yet who shall tell me, that each one and all  
Of these ten thousand lives is not as happy,  
As that one life, which being push'd aside,  
Made room for these unnumbered—

*Val.* O mere madness!

[*Teresa moves hastily forwards, and places  
herself directly before Ordonio.*

*Ord.* Teresa? or the phantom of Teresa?

*Ter.* Alas! the phantom only, if in truth  
The substance of her being, her life's life,

Have ta'en its flight through Alvar's death-wound---  
(*a pause.*)                            Where---

(Even coward murder grants the dead a grave)

O tell me, Valdez! ---answer me, Ordonio!

Where lies the corse of my betrothed husband?

*Ord.* There, where Ordonio likewise would fain lie! [ness!

In the sleep-compelling earth, in unpierc'd dark-  
For while we live---

An inward day that never, never sets, [lids !  
Glares round the soul, and mocks the closing eye-

Over his rocky grave the fir-grove sighs  
A lulling ceaseless dirge ! 'Tis well with him.

[Strides off towards the altar, but returns as Valdez is speaking.

*Ter.* The rock ! the fir-grove ! [To Valdez.  
Did'st thou hear him say it ?

Hush ! I will ask him !

*Val.* Urge him not---not now !

This we beheld. Nor he nor I know more,

Than what the magic imagery revealed.

The assassin, who pressed foremost of the three—

*Ord.* A tender-hearted, scrupulous, grateful villain,  
Whom I will strangle ! [slain,

*Val.* While his two companions---

*Ord.* Dead ! dead already ! what care we for the  
dead ? [chant his spirit !

*Val.* (*to Teresa.*) Pity him! soothe him! disen-  
These supernatural shows, this strange disclosure,  
And this too fond affection, which still broods

O'er Alvar's fate, and still burns to avenge it---  
 These struggling with his hopeless love for you,  
 Distemper him, and give reality  
 To the creatures of his fancy.

*Ord.*

Is it so ?

Yes ! yes ! even like a child, that too abruptly  
 Roused by a glare of light from deepest sleep  
 Starts up bewildered and talks idly.

Father !

What if the Moors that made my brother's grave,  
 Even now were digging ours ? What if the bolt,  
 Though aim'd, I doubt not, at the son of Valdez,  
 Yet miss'd its true aim when it fell on Alvar ?

*Val.* Alvar ne'er fought against the Moors,---  
 say rather,

He was their advocate ; but you had march'd  
 With fire and desolation through their villages.---  
 Yet he by chance was captured.

*Ord.* Unknown, perhaps,  
 Captured, yet as the son of Valdez, murdered.  
 Leave all to me. Nay, whither, gentle lady ?

*Val.* What seek you now ?

*Ter.* A better, surer light  
 To guide me——

*Both Val. and Ord.* Whither ?

*Ter.* To the only place  
 Where life yet dwells for me, and ease of heart.  
 These walls seem threatening to fall in upon me !  
 Detain me not ! a dim power drives me hence,  
 And that will be my guide.

*Val.* To find a lover !

Suits that a high born maiden's modesty ?  
O folly and shame ! Tempt not my rage, Teresa !  
*Ter.* Hopeless, I fear no human being's rage.  
And am I hastening to the arms——O Heaven !  
I haste but to the grave of my beloved !

[*Exit, Valdez following after her.*

*Ord.* This, then, is my reward ! and I must love  
her ?

Scorn'd ! shudder'd at ! yet love her still ? yes ! yes !  
By the deep feelings of revenge and hate  
I will still love her---woo her---win her too !  
(*a pause*) Isidore safe and silent, and the portrait  
Found on the wizard---he, belike, self-poison'd  
To escape the crueler flames——My soul shouts  
triumph !

The mine is undermined ! blood ! blood ! blood !  
They thirst for thy blood ! thy blood, Ordonio !

[*a pause.*

The hunt is up ! and in the midnight wood  
With lights to dazzle, and with nets they seek  
A timid prey : and lo ! the tiger's eye  
Glares in the red flame of his hunter's torch !

To Isidore I will despatch a message,  
And lure him to the cavern ! aye, that cavern !  
He cannot fail to find it. Thither I'll lure him,  
Whence he shall never, never more return !

[*Looks through the side window.*

A rim of the sun lies yet upon the sea,  
And now 'tis gone ! All shall be done to-night.

[*Exit.*

## ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*A cavern, dark, except where a gleam of moonlight is seen on one side at the further end of it; supposed to be cast on it from a crevice in a part of the cavern out of sight.*

*Isidore alone, an extinguished torch in his hand.*

*Isid.* Faith 'twas a moving letter—very moving !  
“ His life in danger, no place safe but this !  
’Twas his turn now to talk of gratitude.”  
And yet—but no ! there can’t be such a villain.  
It can not be !

Thanks to that little crevice,  
Which lets the moonlight in ! I’ll go and sit by it.  
To peep at a tree, or see a he-goat’s beard,  
Or hear a cow or two breathe loud in their sleep---  
Any thing but this crash of water drops !  
These dull abortive sounds that fret the silence  
With puny thwartings and mock opposition !  
So beats the death-watch to a sick man’s ear.

[*He goes out of sight, opposite to the patch of moonlight, and returns.*

A hellish pit ! The very same I dreamt of !  
I was just in—and those damn’d fingers of ice  
Which clutch’d my hair up ! Ha !---what’s that---  
it mov’d.

[*Isidore stands staring at another recess in*

*the cavern. In the mean time Ordonio enters with a torch, and halloes to Isidore.*

*Isid.* I swear that I saw something moving there  
The moonshine came and went like a flash of light—  
I swear I saw it move. [ning——

*Ord.* (goes into the recess, then returns.) A  
jutting clay stone  
Drops on the long lank weed, that grows beneath :  
And the weed nods and drips.

*Isid.* A jest to laugh at !  
It was not that which scar'd me, good my lord.

*Ord.* What scar'd you, then ?

*Isid.* You see that little rift ?  
But first permit me !

[*Lights his torch at Ordonio's, and while lighting it.*  
(A lighted torch in the hand  
Is no unpleasant object here---one's breath  
Floats round the flame, and makes as many colours  
As the thin clouds that travel near the moon.)  
You see that crevice there ?

My torch extinguished by these water drops,  
And marking that the moonlight came from thence.  
I stept in to it, meaning to sit there ;  
But scarcely had I measured twenty paces---  
My body bending forward, yea o'erbalanced  
Almost beyond recoil, on the dim brink  
Of a huge chasm I stept. The shadowy moonshine  
Filling the void so counterfeited substance,

That my foot hung aslant adown the edge.  
Was it my own fear ?

Fear too hath its instincts !  
(And yet such dens as these are wildly told of,  
And there are beings that live, yet not for the eye,  
An arm of frost above and from behind me  
Pluck'd up and snatched me backward. Merciful  
Heaven !

You smile ! alas, even smiles look ghastly here !  
My lord, I pray you, go yourself and view it.

*Ord.* It must have shot some pleasant feelings  
through you.

*Isid.* If every atom of a dead man's flesh  
Should creep, each one with a particular life,  
Yet all as cold as ever---'twas just so ! . . .  
Or had it drizzled needle points of frost  
Upon a feverish head made suddenly bald---

*Ord.* Why, Isidore,  
I blush for thy cowardice. It might have startled,  
I grant you, even a brave man for a moment---  
But such a panic---

*Isid.* When a boy, my lord !  
I could have sate whole hours beside that chasm,  
Push'd in huge stones and heard them strike and  
rattle

Against its horrid sides : then hung my head  
Low down, and listened till the heavy fragments  
Sank with faint crash in that still groaning well,  
Which never thirsty pilgrim blest, which never  
A living thing came near---unless, perchance,

Some blind-worm battens on the ropy mould  
Close at its edge.

*Ord.* Art thou more coward now ?

*Isid.* Call him that fears his fellow man a coward !

I fear not man—but this inhuman cavern,  
It were too bad a prison house for goblins.  
Beside, (you'll smile, my lord) but true it is,  
My last night's sleep was very sorely haunted  
By what had passed between us in the morning.  
O sleep of horrors ! Now run down and stared at  
By forms so hideous that they mock remembrance---  
Now seeing nothing and imagining nothing,  
But only being afraid---stifled with fear !  
While every goodly or familiar form  
Had a strange power of breathing terror round me !  
I saw you in a thousand fearful shapes ;  
And I entreat your lordship to believe me,  
In my last dream——

*Ord.* Well ?

*Isid.* I was in the act  
Of falling down that chasm, when Alhadra  
Wak'd me : she heard my heart beat.

*Ord.* Strange enough !  
Had you been here before ?

*Isid.* Never, my lord !  
But mine eyes do not see it now more clearly,  
Than in my dream I saw---that very chasm.

*Ord.* (*after a pause.*) I know not why it should  
be ! yet it is---

*Isid.* What is, my lord ?

*Ord.* Abhorrent from our nature,  
To kill a man---

*Isid.* Except in self defence.

*Ord.* Why that's my case; and yet the soul  
recoils from it---

"Tis so with me at least. But you, perhaps,  
Have sterner feelings?

*Isid.* Something troubles you.

How shall I serve you? By the life you gave me,  
By all that makes that life of value to me,  
My wife, my babes, my honour, I swear to you,  
Name it, and I will toil to do the thing,  
If it be innocent! But this, my lord!  
Is not a place where you could perpetrate,  
No, nor propose a wicked thing. The darkness,  
When ten strides off we know 'tis cheerful moon-  
light,

Collects the guilt, and crowds it round the heart.  
It must be innocent.

*Ord.* Thyself be judge.

One of our family knew this place well.

*Isid.* Who? when? my lord?

*Ord.* What boots it, who or when?

Hang up thy torch---I'll tell his tale to thee.

[*They hang up their torches on some ridge  
in the cavern.*

He was a man different from other men,  
And he despised them, yet revered himself.

*Isid. (aside.)* He? He despised? Thou'rt speak-  
ing of thyself!

I am on my guard however : no surprise.

[*Then to Ordonio.*

What, he was mad ?

*Ord.* All men seemed mad to him !  
Nature had made him for some other planet,  
And pressed his soul into a human shape  
By accident or malice. In this world  
He found no fit companion.

*Isid.* Of himself he speaks. [*aside.*]  
Alas ! poor wretch !

Mad men are mostly proud.

*Ord.* He walked alone,  
And phantom thoughts unsought-for troubled him.  
Something within would still be shadowing out  
All possibilities ; and with these shadows  
His mind held dalliance. Once, as so it happened,  
A fancy crossed him wilder than the rest :  
To this in moody murmur and low voice  
He yielded utterance, as some talk in sleep :  
The man who heard him.---

Why didst thou look round ?

*Isid.* I have a prattler three years old, my lord !  
In truth he is my darling. As I went  
From forth my door, he made a moan in sleep---  
But I am talking idly---pray proceed !  
And what did this man ?

*Ord.* With this human hand  
He gave a substance and reality  
To that wild fancy of a possible thing.---  
Well it was done !

Why babblest thou of guilt ?  
 The deed was done, and it passed fairly off.  
 And he whose tale I tell thee---dost thou listen ?

*Isid.* I would my lord you were by my fire-side,  
 I'd listen to you with an eager eye,  
 Though you began this cloudy tale at midnight,  
 But I do listen---pray proceed, my lord.

*Ord.* Where was I ?  
*Isid.* He of whom you tell the tale---  
*Ord.* Surveying all things with a quiet scorn,  
 Tamed himself down to living purposes,  
 The occupations and the semblances  
 Of ordinary men---and such he seemed !  
 But that same over ready agent---he---

*Isid.* Ah ! what of him, my lord ?  
*Ord.* He proved a traitor,  
 Betrayed the mystery to a brother traitor,  
 And they between them hatch'd a damned plot  
 To hunt him down to infamy and death.  
 What did the Valdez ? I am proud of the name  
 Since he dared do it.---

[*Ordonio grasps his sword, and turns off from Isidore, then after a pause returns.*

Our links burn dimly.

*Isid.* A dark tale darkly finished ! Nay, my lord !  
 Tell what he did.

*Ord.* That which his wisdom prompted---  
 He made the traitor meet him in this cavern,  
 And here he kill'd the traitor.

*Isid.* No ! the fool !

He had not wit enough to be a traitor.  
Poor thick-eyed beetle ! not to have foreseen  
That he who gulled thee with a whimpered lie  
To murder his own brother, would not scruple  
To murder thec, if e'er his guilt grew jealous,  
And he could steal upon thee in the dark !

*Ord.* Thou wouldest not then have come, if---

*Isid.* Oh yes, my lord !

I would have met him arm'd, and scar'd the coward.

[*Isidore throws off his robe ; shows himself armed, and draws his sword.*

*Ord.* Now this is excellent and warms the blood !  
My heart was drawing back, drawing me back  
With weak and womanish scruples. Now my vengeance

Beckons me onwards with a warrior's mien,  
And claims that life, my pity robb'd her of—  
Now will I kill thee, thankless slave, and count it  
Among my comfortable thoughts hereafter.

*Isid.* And all my little ones fatherless—

Die thou first.

[*They fight, Ordonio disarms Isidore, and in disarming him throws his sword up that recess opposite to which they were standing. Isidore hurries into the recess with his torch, Ordonio follows him ; a loud cry of "Traitor ! Monster !" is heard from the cavern, and in a moment Ordonio returns alone.*

*Ord.* I have hurled him down the chasm ! treason  
for treason.

He dreamt of it : henceforward let him sleep,  
A dreamless sleep, from which no wife can wake him.  
His dream too is made out—Now for his friend.

[*Exit Ordonio.*

SCENE II.<sup>1</sup>—*The interior Court of a Saracenic or Gothic Castle, with the iron gate of a dungeon visible.*

*Ter.* Heart-chilling superstition ! thou canst  
Ev'n pity's eye with her own frozen tear. [glaze  
In vain I urge the tortures that await him :  
Even Selma, reverend guardian of my childhood,  
My second mother, shuts her heart against me !  
Well, I have won from her what most imports  
The present need, this secret of the dungeon  
Known only to herself.—A Moor ! a Sorcerer !  
No, I have faith, that nature ne'er permitted  
Baseness to wear a form so noble. True,  
I doubt not, that Ordonio had suborned him  
To act some part in some unholy fraud ;  
As little doubt, that for some unknown purpose  
He hath baffled his suborner, terror-struck him,  
And that Ordonio meditates revenge !  
But my resolve is fixed ! myself will rescue him,  
And learn if haply he knew aught of Alvar.

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix.

*Enter Valdez.*

*Val.* Still sad?—and gazing at the massive door  
Of that fell dungeon which thou ne'er had'st  
sight of,

Save what, perchance, thy infant fancy shap'd it  
When the nurse still'd thy cries with unmeant  
threats. [thee!

Now by my faith, girl! this same wizard haunts  
A stately man, and eloquent and tender---  
Who then need wonder if a lady sighs  
Even at the thought of what these stern Dominicans---

*Ter.* The horror of their ghastly punishments  
Doth so o'er top the height of all compassion,  
That I should feel too little for mine enemy,  
If it were possible I could feel more,  
Even though the dearest inmates of our household  
Were doom'd to suffer them. That such things are---

*Val.* Hush, thoughtless woman!

*Ter.* Nay, it wakes within me  
More than a woman's spirit.

*Val.* No more of this---  
What if Monviedro or his creatures hear us!  
I dare not listen to you.

*Ter.* My honoured lord,  
These were my Alvar's lessons, and whene'er  
I bend me o'er his portrait, I repeat them,  
As if to give a voice to the mute image.

*Val.* ——We have mourned for Alvar.  
Of his sad fate there now remains no doubt.

Have I no other son ?

*Ter.*                      Speak not of him !

That low imposture ! That mysterious picture !

If this be madness, must I wed a madman ?

And if not madness, there is mystery,

And guilt doth lurk behind it.

*Val.*                      Is this well ?

*Ter.* Yes, it is truth : saw you his countenance ?

How rage, remorse, and scorn, and stupid fear

Displaced each other with swift interchanges ?

O that I had indeed the sorcerer's power.—

I would call up before thine eyes the image

Of my betrothed Alvar, of thy first-born !

His own fair countenance, his kingly forehead,

His tender smiles, love's day-dawn on his lips !

That spiritual and almost heavenly light

In his commanding eye—his mien heroic,

Virtue's own native heraldry ! to man

Genial, and pleasant to his guardian angel.

Whene'er he gladden'd, how the gladness spread

Wide round him ! and when oft with swelling tears,

Flash'd through by indignation, he bewail'd

The wrongs of Belgium's martyr'd patriots,

Oh, what a grief was there—for joy to envy,

Or gaze upon enamour'd !

O my father !

Recall that morning when we knelt together,

And thou didst bless our loves ! O even now,

Even now, my sire ! to thy mind's eye present him,

As at that moment he rose up before thee,

Stately, with beaming look ! Place, place beside  
Ordonio's dark perturbed countenance ! [him  
Then bid me (Oh thou could'st not) bid me turn  
From him, the joy, the triumph of our kind !  
To take in exchange that brooding man, who never  
Lifts up his eye from the earth, unless to scowl.

*Val.* Ungrateful woman ! I have tried to stifle  
An old man's passion ! was it not enough,  
That thou hast made my son a restless man,  
Banish'd his health, and half unhing'd his reason ;  
But that thou wilt insult him with suspicion !  
And toil to blast his honour ? I am old,  
A comfortless old man !

*Ter.* O grief ! to hear  
Hateful entreaties from a voice we love !  
*Enter a Peasant and presents a letter to Valdez.*

*Val.* (*reading it.*) " He dares not venture  
hither !" Why what can this mean ?  
" Lest the Familiars of the Inquisition,  
That watch around my gates, should intercept him ;  
But he conjures me, that without delay  
I hasten to him—for my own sake entreats me  
To guard from danger him I hold imprison'd—  
He will reveal a secret, the joy of which [this be ?  
Will even outweigh the sorrow."—Why what can  
Perchance it is some Moorish stratagem,  
To have in me a hostage for his safety.  
Nay, that they dare not ! Ho ! collect my servants !  
I will go thither—let them arm themselves.

[*Exit Valdez.*

*Ter.* (*alone.*) The moon is high in heaven,  
and all is hush'd.

Yet anxious listener! I have seem'd to hear  
A low dead thunder mutter thro' the night,  
As 'twere a giant angry in his sleep.

O Alvar ! Alvar ! that they could return  
Those blessed days that imitated heaven,  
When we two wont to walk at even tide ;  
When we saw nought but beauty ; when we heard  
The voice of that Almighty One who loved us  
In every gale that breathed, and wave that mur-  
mur'd !

O we have listen'd, even till high-wrought pleasure  
Hath half assumed the countenance of grief,  
And the deep sigh seemed to heave up a weight  
Of bliss, that pressed too heavy on the heart.

[*a pause.*]

And this majestic Moor, seems he not one  
Who oft and long communing with my Alvar,  
Hath drunk in kindred lustre from his presence,  
And guides me to him with reflected light ?  
What if in yon dark dungeon coward treachery  
Be groping for him with envenomed poniard—  
Hence womanish fears, traitors to love and duty—  
I'll free him.

[*Exit Teresa.*]

SCENE III.—*The mountains by moonlight.*

*Alhadra alone in a Moorish dress.*

*Alh.* Yon hanging woods, that touch'd by autumn seem

As they were blossoming hues of fire and gold ;  
The flower-like woods, most lovely in decay,  
The many clouds, the sea, the rock, the sands,  
Lie in the silent moonshine : and the owl,  
(Strange ! very strange !) the scritch-owl only  
wakes !

Sole voice, sole eye of all this world of beauty !  
Unless, perhaps, she sing her screeching song  
To a herd of wolves, that skulk athirst for blood.  
Why such a thing am I ?—Where are these men ?  
I need the sympathy of human faces,  
To beat away this deep contempt for all things,  
Which quenches my revenge. Oh ! would to Alla,  
The raven, or the sea-mew, were appointed  
To bring me food ! or rather that my soul  
Could drink in life from the universal air !  
It were a lot divine in some small skiff  
Along some Ocean's boundless solitude,  
To float for ever with a careless course,  
And think myself the only being alive !

My children !—Isidore's children !—Son of Valdez  
This hath new strung mine arm. Thou coward  
tyrant !

To stupify a woman's heart with anguish,  
Till she forgot---even that she was a mother!

[*She fixes her eye on the earth. Then drop in one after another, from different parts of the stage, a considerable number of Morescoes, all in Moorish garments and Moorish armour. They form a circle at a distance round Alhadra, and remain silent till Naomi enters.*

*Nao.* Woman! May Alla and the prophet bless thee!

We have obeyed thy call. Where is our chief?  
And why didst thou enjoin these Moorish garments?

*Alh.* (*raising her eyes, and looking round on the circle.*) Warriors of Mahomet! faithful in the battle!

My countrymen! Come ye prepared to work  
An honourable deed? And would ye work it  
In the slave's garb? Curse on those Christian robes!

They are spell-blasted: and whoever wears them,  
His arm shrinks wither'd, his heart melts away,  
And his bones soften.

*Nao.* Where is Isidore?

*Alh.* This night I went from forth my house,  
and left

His children all asleep: and he was living!  
And I return'd and found them still asleep,  
But he had perished——

*All Morescoes.* Perished ?

*Ah.* He had perished !

Sleep on, poor babes ! not one of you doth know  
That he is fatherless---a desolate orphan ;  
Why should we wake them ? Can an infant's arm  
Revenge his murder ?

*One Morescoe.* (*to another.*) Did she say his  
murder ?

*Nao.* Murder ? Not murdered ?

*Ah.* Murdered by a Christian !

[*They all at once draw their sabres.*

*Ah.* (*To Naomi, who advances from the circle.*) Brother of Zagri ! fling away thy  
sword ;

This is thy chieftain's !

[*He steps forward to take it.*

Dost thou dare receive it ?

For I have sworn by Alla and the Prophet,  
No tear shall dim these eyes, this woman's heart  
Shall heave no groan, till I have seen that sword  
Wet with the life-blood of the son of Valdez !

[*a pause.*

Ordonio was your chieftain's murderer !

*Nao.* He dies, by Alla !

*All.* (*kneeling.*) By Alla !

*Ah.* This night your chieftain armed himself,  
And hurried from me. But I followed him  
At distance, till I saw him enter---there.

*Nao.* The cavern ?

*Ah.* Yes, the mouth of yonder cavern.

After a while I saw the son of Valdez  
Rush by with flaring torch ; he likewise entered.  
There was another and a longer pause ;  
And once, methought I heard the clash of swords !  
And soon the son of Valdez re-appeared :  
He flung his torch towards the moon in sport,  
And seemed as he were mirthful ! I stood listening,  
Impatient for the footsteps of my husband !

*Nao.* Thou called'st him ?

*Ah.* I crept into the cavern---  
'Twas dark and very silent.

What saidst thou ?

No ! no ! I did not dare call, Isidore,  
Lest I should hear no answer ! A brief while,  
Belike, I lost all thought and memory  
Of that for which I came ! After that pause,  
O Heaven ! I heard a groan, and followed it :  
And yet another groan, which guided me  
Into a strange recess---and there was light,  
A hideous light ! his torch lay on the ground ;  
Its flame burnt dimly o'er a chasm's brink :  
I spake ; and whilst I spake, a feeble groan  
Came from that chasm ! it was his last ! his death-

*Nao.* Comfort her, Alla. [groan !

*Ah.* I stood in unimaginable trance  
And agony that cannot be remembered,  
Listening with horrid hope to hear a groan !  
But I had heard his last : my husband's death-  
groan !

*Nao.* Haste ! let us onward.

*Alh.* I looked far down the pit—  
My sight was bounded by a jutting fragment :  
And it was stained with blood. Then first I shrieked,  
My eye-balls burnt, my brain grew hot as fire,  
And all the hanging drops of the wet roof  
Turned into blood---I saw them turn to blood !  
And I was leaping wildly down the chasm,  
When on the farther brink I saw his sword,  
And it said, Vengeance !---Curses on my tongue !  
The moon hath moved in Heaven, and I am here,  
And he hath not had vengeance ! Isidore !  
Spirit of Isidore ! thy murderer lives !  
Away ! away !

*All.* Away ! away !

[*She rushes off, all following her.*

## ACT V.

### SCENE I.—*A Dungeon.*

*Alvar (alone) rises slowly from a bed of reeds.*

*Alv.* And this place my forefathers made for man !  
This is the process of our love and wisdom '  
To each poor brother who offends against us---  
Most innocent, perhaps---and what if guilty ?  
Is this the only cure ! Merciful God !  
Each pore and natural outlet shrivelled up  
By ignorance and parching poverty,

His energies roll back upon his heart  
And stagnate and corrupt, till, chang'd to poison,  
They break out on him, like a loathsome plague-spot!  
Then we call in our pampered mountebanks ;—  
And this is their best cure ! uncomforted  
And friendless solitude, groaning and tears  
And savage faces, at the clanking hour,  
Seen through the steam and vapours of his dungeon  
By the lamp's dismal twilight ! So he lies  
Circled with evil, till his very soul  
Unmoulds its essence, hopelessly deformed  
By sights of evermore deformity !—  
With other ministrations thou, O Nature !  
Healest thy wandering and distempered child :  
Thou pourest on him thy soft influences,  
Thy sunny hues, fair forms, and breathing sweets ;  
Thy melodies of woods, and winds, and waters !  
Till he relent, and can no more endure  
To be a jarring and a dissonant thing  
Amid this general dance and minstrelsy ;  
But, bursting into tears, wins back his way,  
His angry spirit healed and harmonized  
By the benignant touch of love and beauty.

I am chill and weary ! Yon rude bench of stone,  
In that dark angle, the sole resting-place !  
But the self-approving mind is its own light,  
And life's best warmth still radiates from the heart  
Where love sits brooding, and an honest purpose.

[retires out of sight.]

*Enter Teresa with a taper.*

*Ter.* It has chilled my very life---my own voice  
scares me ;

Yet when I hear it not I seem to lose  
The substance of my being---my strongest grasp  
Sends inwards but weak witness that I am.  
I seek to cheat the echo.---How the half sounds  
Blend with this strangled light ! Is he not here---  
[*looking round.*]

O for one human face here---but to see  
One human face here to sustain me.---Courage !  
It is but my own fear ! The life within me,  
It sinks and wavers like this cone of flame,  
Beyond which I scarce dare look onward ! Oh !  
If I faint ? If this inhuman den should be  
At once my death-bed and my burial vault ?

[*Faintly screams as Alvar emerges from  
the recess.*]

*Alv.* (*rushes towards her, and catches her as  
she is falling.*) O gracious heaven ! it is,  
it is Teresa !

Shall I reveal myself ? The sudden shock  
Of rapture will blow out this spark of life,  
And joy complete what terror has begun.  
O ye impetuous beatings here, be still !  
Teresa, best beloved ! pale, pale, and cold !  
Her pulse doth flutter ! Teresa ! my Teresa !

*Ter. (recovering.)* I heard a voice ; but often in  
my dreams  
I hear that voice ! and wake and try---and try---

To hear it waking ! but I never could---  
 And 'tis so now---even so ! Well ! he is dead---  
 Murdered perhaps ! And I am faint, and feel  
 As if it were no painful thing to die !

*Alv.* Believe it not, sweet maid ! Believe it not,  
 Beloved woman ! 'Twas a low imposture  
 Framed by a guilty wretch.

*Ter.* Ha ! Who art thou ?

*Alv.* Suborned by his brother—

*Ter.* Didst thou murder him ?  
 And dost thou now repent ? Poor troubled man,  
 I do forgive thee, and may Heaven forgive thee !

*Alv.* Ordonio—he—

*Ter.* If thou didst murder him—  
 His spirit ever at the throne of God  
 Asks mercy for thee,—prays for mercy for thee,  
 With tears in Heaven !

*Alv.* Alvar was not murdered.

Be calm ! be calm, sweet maid !

*Ter.* Nay, nay, but tell me ! [a pause.]  
 O 'tis lost again !

This dull confused pain— [a pause.]  
 Mysterious man !

Methinks I can not fear thee : for thine eye  
 Doth swim with love and pity—Well ! Ordonio—  
 Oh my foreboding heart ! And he suborned thee,  
 And thou didst spare his life ? Blessings shower  
 on thee,

As many as the drops twice counted o'er  
 In the fond faithful heart of his Teresa !

*Alv.* I can endure no more. The Moorish sorcerer

Exists but in the stain upon his face.

That picture---

*Ter.* Ha ! speak on !

*Alv.* Beloved Teresa !

It told but half the truth. O let this portrait

Tell all---that Alvar lives---that he is here !

Thy much deceived but ever faithful Alvar.

[*takes her portrait from his neck, and gives it her.*

*Ter. (receiving the portrait.)* The same---it is the same. Ah ! Who art thou ?

Nay, I will call thee, Alvar ! [*she falls on his neck*

*Alv.* O joy unutterable !

But hark ! a sound as of removing bars

At the dungeon's outer door. A brief, brief while

Conceal thyself, my love ! It is Ordonio.

For the honour of our race, for our dear father ;

O for himself too (he is still my brother)

Let me recall him to his nobler nature,

That he may wake as from a dream of murder !

O let me reconcile him to himself,

Open the sacred source of penitent tears,

And be once more his own beloved Alvar.

*Ter.* O my all virtuous love ! I fear to leave thee With that obdurate man.

*Alv.* Thou dost not leave me !

But a brief while retire into the darkness :

O that my joy could spread its sunshine round thee !

*Ter.* The sound of thy voice shall be my music!  
 Alvar! my Alvar! am I sure I hold thee?  
 Is it no dream? thee in my arms, my Alvar!

[*Exit.*

[*A noise at the dungeon door. It opens, and Ordonio enters, with a goblet in his hand.*

*Ord.* Hail, potent wizard! in my gayer mood  
 I poured forth a libation to old Pluto,  
 And as I brimmed the bowl, I thought on thee.  
 Thou hast conspired against my life and honour,  
 Hast tricked me foully; yet I hate thee not.  
 Why should I hate thee? this same world of ours,  
 'Tis but a pool amid a storm of rain,  
 And we the air bladders that course up and down,  
 And joust and tilt in merry tournament;  
 And when one bubble runs foul of another,  
 The weaker needs must break.

*Alv.* I see thy heart!  
 There is a frightful glitter in thine eye  
 Which doth betray thee. Inly-tortured man,  
 This is the revelry of a drunken anguish,  
 Which fain would scoff away the pang of guilt,  
 And quell each human feeling.

*Ord.* Feeling! feeling!  
 The death of a man---the breaking of a bubble---  
 'Tis true I cannot sob for such misfortunes;  
 But faintness, cold and hunger---curses on me  
 If willingly I e'er inflicted them!  
 Come, take the beverage; this chill place demands it.

[*Ordonio proffers the goblet.*

*Alv.* Yon insect on the wall,  
Which moves this way and that its hundred limbs,  
Were it a toy of mere mechanic craft,  
It were an infinitely curious thing !  
But it has life, Ordonio ! life, enjoyment !  
And by the power of its miraculous will  
Wields all the complex movements of its frame  
Unerringly to pleasurable ends !  
Saw I that insect on this goblet's brim  
I would remove it with an anxious pity !

*Ord.* What meanest thou ?

*Alv.* There's poison in the wine.

*Ord.* Thou hast guessed right ; there's poison  
in the wine.

There's poison in't---which of us two shall drink it ?  
For one of us must die !

*Alv.* Whom dost thou think me ?

*Ord.* The accomplice and sworn friend of Isidore.

*Alv.* I know him not.

And yet methinks, I have heard the name but lately.  
Means he the husband of the Moorish woman ?

Isidore ? Isidore ? [restored me.]

*Ord.* Good ! good ! that lie ! by heaven it has  
Now I am thy master ! Villain ! thou shalt drink it,  
Or die a bitterer death.

*Alv.* What strange solution  
Hast thou found out to satisfy thy fears,  
And drug them to unnatural sleep ?

[*Alvar takes the goblet, and throws it to the ground.*

My master !

*Ord.* Thou mountebank !

*Alv.* Mountebank and villain !

What then art thou ? For shame, put up thy sword !

What boots a weapon in a wither'd arm ?

I fix mine eye upon thee, and thou tremblest !

I speak, and fear and wonder crush thy rage,  
And turn it to a motionless distraction !

Thou blind self-worshipper ! thy pride, thy cunning,  
Thy faith in universal villainy,

Thy shallow sophisms, thy pretended scorn

For all thy human brethren---out upon them !

What have they done for thee ? have they given  
thee peace ?

Cured thee of starting in thy sleep ? or made

The darkness pleasant when thou wak'st at mid-  
night ?

Art happy when alone ? Can'st walk by thyself  
With even step and quiet cheerfulness ?

Yet, yet thou may'st be saved——

*Ord.* Saved ? saved ?

*Alv.* One pang !

Could I call up one pang of true remorse !

*Ord.* He told me of the babes that prattled to  
him,

His fatherless little ones ! remorse ! remorse !

Where got'st thou that fool's word ? Curse on re-  
Can it give up the dead, or recompact [morse !

A mangled body ? mangled---dashed to atoms !

Not all the blessings of a host of angels

Can blow away a desolate widow's curse !  
 And tho' thou spill thy heart's blood for atonement,  
 It will not weigh against an orphan's tear !

*Alv.* But Alvar——

*Ord.* Ha ! it chokes thee in the throat,  
 Even thee ; and yet I pray thee speak it out.  
 Still Alvar !---Alvar---howl it in mine ear !  
 Heap it like coals of fire upon my heart,  
 And shoot it hissing through my brain !

*Alv.* Alas !

That day when thou didst leap from off the rock  
 Into the waves, and grasped thy sinking brother,  
 And bore him to the strand ; then, son of Valdez,  
 How sweet and musical the name of Alvar !  
 Then, then, Ordonio, he was dear to thee,  
 And thou wert dear to him : Heaven only knows  
 How very dear thou wert ! Why did'st thou hate  
 him !

O heaven ! how he would fall upon thy neck,  
 And weep forgiveness !

*Ord.* Spirit of the dead !

Methinks I know thee ! ha ! my brain turns wild  
 At its own dreams !---off---off, fantastic shadow !

*Alv.* I fain would tell thee what I am, but dare  
 not ! [be---

*Ord.* Cheat ! villain ! traitor ! whatsoever thou  
 I fear thee, man !

*Ter.* (*rushing out and falling on Alvar's neck.*)  
 Ordonio ! 'tis thy brother.

[*Ordonio runs upon Alvar with his sword.*

*Teresa flings herself on Ordonio and arrests his arm.*

Stop, madman, stop !

*Alv.* Does then this thin disguise impenetrably  
Hide Alvar from thee ? Toil and painful wounds  
And long imprisonment in unwholesome dungeons,  
Have marred perhaps all trait and lineament  
Of what I was ! But chiefly, chiefly, brother,  
My anguish for thy guilt !

Ordonio---brother !

Nay, nay, thou shalt embrace me.

*Ord.* (*drawing back and gazing at Alvar.*)

Touch me not !

Touch not pollution, Alvar ! I will die.

[*He attempts to fall on his sword, Alvar and Teresa prevent him.*] [Live,

*Alv.* We will find means to save your honour.  
Oh live, Ordonio ! for our father's sake !

Spare his gray hairs !

*Ter.* And you may yet be happy.

*Ord.* O horror ! not a thousand years in heaven  
Could recompose this miserable heart,  
Or make it capable of one brief joy !

Live ! live ! Why yes ! 'Twere well to live with you :  
For is it fit a villain should be proud ?

My brother ! I will kneel to you, my brother !

[*kneeling.*

Forgive me, Alvar !—Curse me with forgive-  
ness ! [round thee !

*Alv.* Call back thy soul, Ordonio, and look

Now is the time for greatness ! Think that heaven—

*Ter.* O mark his eye ! he hears not what you say.

*Ord.* Yes, mark his eye ! there's fascination in it !

Thou saidst thou didst not know him—That is he !  
He comes upon me !

*Alv.* Heal, O heal him, heaven !

*Ord.* Nearer and nearer ! and I can not stir !

Will no one hear these stifled groans, and wake me ?  
He would have died to save me, and I killed him—  
A husband and a father !—

*Ter.* Some secret poison

Drinks up his spirits !

*Ord.* Let the eternal justice

Prepare my punishment in the obscure world---

I will not bear to live---to live---O agony !

And be myself alone my own sore torment !

[*the doors of the dungeon are broken open, and  
in rush Alhadra, and the band of Morescoes.*

*Alh.* Seize first that man !

[*Alvar presses onward to defend Ordonio.*

*Ord.* Off, ruffians ! I have flung away my  
sword.

Woman, my life is thine ! to thee I give it !

Off ! he that touches me with his hand of flesh,  
I'll rend his limbs asunder ! I have strength  
With this bare arm to scatter you like ashes.

*Alh.* My husband---

*Ord.* Yes, I murdered him most foully.

*Alv. and Ter.* O horrible !

*Alh.* Why didst thou leave his children ?

Demon, thou should'st have sent thy dogs of hell  
To lap their blood. Then, then I might have  
hardened

My soul in misery, and have had comfort.  
I would have stood far off, quiet though dark,  
And bade the race of men raise up a mourning  
For a deep horror of desolation,

Too great to be one soul's particular lot !  
Brother of Zagré ! let me lean upon thee.

The time is not yet come for woman's anguish,  
I have not seen his blood---Within an hour  
Those little ones will crowd around and ask me,  
Where is our father ? I shall curse thee then !  
Wert thou in heaven, my curse would pluck thee  
thence !

*Ter.* He doth repent ! See, see, I kneel to thee !  
O let him live ! That aged man, his father——

*Alh.* Why had he such a son ?

[*Shouts from the distance of*, Rescue ! Rescue !

*Alvar ! Alvar ! and the voice of Valdez heard.*  
Rescue ?---and Isidore's spirit unavenged ?—  
The deed be mine ! [suddenly stabs Ordonio.

Now take my life !

*Ord.* (*staggering from the wound.*) Atonement !

*Alv.* (*while with Teresa supporting Ordonio.*)

Arm of avenging Heaven, hope---  
Thou hast snatched from me my most cherished  
But go ! my word was pledged to thee.

*Ord.* Away !

Brave not my father's rage ! I thank thee ! Thou---

[then turning his eyes languidly to Alvar.  
She hath avenged the blood of Isidore !  
I stood in silence like a slave before her  
That I might taste the wormwood and the gall,  
And satiate this self-accusing heart  
With bitterer agonies than death can give.  
Forgive me, Alvar !

Oh !---couldst thou forget me ! [Dies.

[Alvar and Teresa bend over the  
body of Ordonio.

Alh. (to the Moors.) I thank thee, Heaven !  
thou hast ordained it wisely,  
That still extremes bring their own cure. That  
point

In misery, which makes the oppressed man  
Regardless of his own life, makes him too  
Lord of the oppressor's---Knew I a hundred men  
Despairing, but not palsied by despair,  
This arm should shake the kingdoms of the world ;  
The deep foundations of iniquity [them ;  
Should sink away, earth groaning from beneath  
The strong holds of the cruel men should fall,  
Their temples and their mountainous towers  
should fall ;

Till desolation seemed a beautiful thing,  
And all that were and had the spirit of life,  
Sang a new song to her who had gone forth,  
Conquering and still to conquer !

[Alhadra hurries off with the Moors ; the stage  
fills with armed peasants, and servants,

*Zulimez and Valdez at their head.*

*Valdez rushes into Alvar's arms.*

*Alv.* Turn not thy face that way, my father !  
Oh hide it from his eye ! Oh let thy joy [hide,  
Flow in unmixed stream through thy first bles-  
sing. [both kneel to Valdez.

*Val.* My Son ! My Alvar ! bless, Oh bless  
him, heaven !

*Ter.* Me too, my Father ?

*Val.* Bless, Oh, bless my children !  
[both rise.

*Alv.* Delights so full, if unalloyed with grief,  
Were ominous. In these strange dread events  
Just Heaven instructs us with an awful voice,  
That Conscience rules us e'en against our choice.  
Our inward monitress to guide or warn,  
If listened to ; but if repelled with scorn,  
At length as dire Remorse, she reappears,  
Works in our guilty hopes, and selfish fears !  
Still bids, Remember ! and still cries, Too late !  
And while she scares us, goads us to our fate.

## APPENDIX.

THE following Scene, as unfit for the stage, was taken from the tragedy, in the year 1797, and published in the Lyrical Ballads.

*Enter Teresa and Selma.*

*Ter.* 'Tis said, he spake of you familiarly,  
As mine and Alvar's common foster-mother.

*Sel.* Now blessings on the man, whoe'er he be  
That joined your names with mine ! O my sweet Lady,  
As often as I think of those dear times,  
When you two little ones would stand, at eve,  
On each side of my chair, and make me learn  
All you had learnt in the day ; and how to talk  
In gentle phrase ; then bid me sing to you—  
'Tis more like heaven to come , than what has been !

*Ter.* But that entrance, Selma ?

*Sel.* Can no one hear ? It is a perilous tale !

*Ter.* No one.

*Sel.* My husband's father told it me,  
Poor old Sesina—angels rest his soul ;  
He was a woodman, and could fell and saw  
With lusty arm. You know that huge round beam  
Which props the hanging wall of the old chapel ?  
Beneath that tree, while yet it was a tree,  
He found a baby wrapt in mosses, lined  
With thistle-beards, and such small locks of wool  
As hang on brambles. Well, he brought him home,  
And reared him at the then Lord Valdez' cost.  
And so the babe grew up a pretty boy,  
A pretty boy, but most unteachable—  
And never learn'd a prayer, nor told a bead,  
But knew the names of birds, and mocked their notes,

And whistled, as he were a bird himself.  
And all the autumn 'twas his only play  
To gather seeds of wild flowers, and to plant them  
With earth and water on the stumps of trees.  
A Friar, who gathered simples in the wood,  
A grey-haired man, he loved this little boy :  
The boy loved him, and, when the friar taught him,  
He soon could write with the pen ; and from that time  
Lived chiefly at the convent or the castle.  
So he became a rare and learned youth :  
But O ! poor wretch ! he read, and read, and read,  
Till his brain turned ; and ere his twentieth year  
He had unlawful thoughts of many things :  
And though he prayed, he never loved to pray  
With holy men, nor in a holy place.  
But yet his speech, it was so soft and sweet,  
The late Lord Valdez ne'er was wearied with him.  
And once, as by the north side of the chapel  
They stood together chained in deep discourse,  
The earth heaved under them with such a groan,  
That the wall tottered, and had well nigh fallen  
Right on their heads. My Lord was sorely frightened ;  
A fever seized him, and he made confession  
Of all the heretical and lawless talk  
Which brought this judgment : so the youth was seized,  
And cast into that hole. My husband's father  
Sobbed like a child--it almost broke his heart :  
And once as he was working near this dungeon,  
He heard a voice distinctly ; 'twas the youth's,  
Who sung a doleful song about green fields,  
How sweet it were on lake or wide savanna  
To hunt for food, and be a naked man,  
And wander up and down at liberty.  
He always doted on the youth, and now  
His love grew desperate ; and defying death,  
He made that cunning entrance I described,  
And the young man escaped.

*Ter.*                                    'Tis a sweet tale :  
 Such as would lull a listening child to sleep,  
 His rosy face besoiled with unwiped tears.  
 And what became of him ?

*Sel.*                                    He went on shipboard  
 With those bold voyagers who made discovery  
 Of golden lands. Sesina's younger brother  
 Went likewise, and when he returned to Spain,  
 He told Sesina, that the poor mad youth,  
 Soon after they arrived in that new world,  
 In spite of his dissuasion, seized a boat,  
 And all alone set sail by silent moonlight  
 Up a great river, great as any sea,  
 And ne'er was heard of more : but 'tis supposed,  
 He lived and died among the savage men.

---

*Note to the words " You are a painter," p. 184, Scene II.*  
*Act II.*

The following lines I have preserved in this place, not so much as explanatory of the picture of the assassination, as to gratify my own feelings, the passage being no mere fancy portrait ; but a slight, yet not unfaithful, profile of the late Sir George Beaumont.

*Zul.* (*speaking of Alvar in the third person.*) Such was the noble Spaniard's own relation.

He told me, too, how in his early youth,  
 And his first travels, 'twas his choice or chance  
 To make long sojourn in sea-wedded Venice ;  
 There won the love of that divine old man,  
 Courted by mightiest kings, the famous Titian !  
 Who, like a second and more lovely Nature,  
 By the sweet mystery of lines and colours  
 Changed the blank canvass to a magic mirror,  
 That made the absent present ; and to shadows  
 Gave light, depth, substance, bloom, yea, thought and motion.

He loved the old man, and revered his art :  
And though of noblest birth and ample fortune,  
The young enthusiast thought it no scorn  
But an inalienable ornament,  
To be his pupil, and with filial zeal  
By practice to appropriate the sage lessons,  
Which the gay, smiling old man gladly gave.  
The art, he honoured thus, requited him :  
And in the following and calamitous years  
Beguiled the hours of his captivity.

*Alh.* And then he framed this picture ? and unaided  
By arts unlawful, spell, or talisman !

*Alv.* A potent spell, a mighty talisman !  
The imperishable memory of the deed,  
Sustained by love, and grief, and indignation !  
So vivid were the forms within his brain,  
His very eyes, when shut, made pictures of them !

ZAPOLYA:  
A CHRISTMAS TALE. IN TWO PARTS.

Πάρ πυρὶ χρὴ τοιαῦτα λέγειν χειμῶνος ἐν ὥρᾳ.  
APUD ATHENÆUM.

PART I.

THE PRELUDE, ENTITLED THE “USURPER’S  
FORTUNE.”

## ADVERTISEMENT.

THE form of the following dramatic poem is in humble imitation of the Winter's Tale of Shakspeare, except that I have called the first part a Prelude instead of a first Act, as a somewhat nearer resemblance to the plan of the ancients, of which one specimen is left us in the Æschylean Trilogy of the Agamemnon, the Orestes, and the Eumenides. Though a matter of form merely, yet two plays, on different periods of the same tale, might seem less bold, than an interval of twenty years between a first and second act. This is, however, in mere obedience to custom. The effect does not, in reality, at all depend on the time of the interval; but on a very different principle. There are cases in which an interval of twenty hours between the acts would have a worse effect (i. e. render the imagination less disposed to take the position required) than twenty years in other cases. For the rest, I shall be well content if my readers will take it up, read and judge it as a Christmas tale.

## CHARACTERS.

**EMERICK**, *Usurping King of Illyria.*

**RAAB KIUPRILI**, *an Illyrian Chieftain.*

**CASIMIR**, *Son of KIUPRILI.*

**CHEF RAGOZZI**, *a Military Commander.*

**ZAPOLYA**, *Queen of Illyria.*

## Z A P O L Y A.

*SCENE I.—Front of the Palace with a magnificent Colonnade. On one side a military Guard-house. Sentries pacing backward and forward before the Palace.*

*Chef Ragozzi, at the door of the Guard-house, as looking forwards at some object in the distance.*

*C. Rag.* My eyes deceive me not, it must be he,  
Who but our chief, my more than father, who  
But Raab Kiuprili moves with such a gait ?  
Lo ! e'en this eager and unwonted haste  
But agitates, not quells, its majesty.  
My patron ! my commander ! yes, 'tis he !  
Call out the guards. The Lord Kiuprili comes.

[Drums beat, &c. the Guard turns out.

*Enter Raab Kiuprili.*

*R. Kiu.* (making a signal to stop the drums, &c.) Silence ! enough ! This is no time, young friend !

For ceremonious dues. The summoning drum, Th' air shattering trumpet, and the horseman's clat- Are insults to a dying sovereign's ear. [ter, Soldiers, 'tis well ! Retire ! your General greets you, His loyal fellow-warriors. [Guards retire.

*C. Rag.*

Pardon my surprise.

Thus sudden from the camp, and unattended !  
What may these wonders prophecy ?

*R. Kiu.* Tell me first,  
How fares the king ? His majesty still lives ?  
*C. Rag.* We know no otherwise ; but Emerick's  
friends

(And none but they approach him) scoff at hope.

*R. Kiu.* Ragozzi ! I have reared thee from a child,  
And as a child I have reared thee. Whence this air  
Of mystery ? That face was wont to open  
Clear as the morning to me, showing all things.  
Hide nothing from me.

*C. Rag.* O most loved, most honoured,  
The mystery, that struggles in my looks,  
Betrayed my whole tale to thee, if it told thee  
That I am ignorant ; but fear the worst.  
And mystery is contagious. All things here  
Are full of motion : and yet all is silent :  
And bad men's hopes infect the good with fears.

*R. Kiu.* I have trembling proof within, how true  
thou speakest.

*C. Rag.* That the prince Emerick feasts the  
soldiery,  
Gives splendid arms, pays the commanders' debts,  
And (it is whispered) by sworn promises  
Makes himself debtor—hearing this, thou hast heard  
All—

But what my lord will learn too soon himself.

*R. Kiu.* Ha ! well then, let it come ! Worse  
scarce can come.

This letter written by the trembling hand  
 Of royal Andreas calls me from the camp  
 To his immediate presence. It appoints me,  
 The Queen, and Emerick, guardians of the realm,  
 And of the royal infant. Day by day,  
 Robbed of Zapolya's soothing cares, the king  
 Yearns only to behold one precious boon,  
 And with his life breathe forth a father's blessing.

*C. Rag.* Remember you, my lord ! that Hebrew  
 Whose face so much distempered you ? [leech,

*R. Kiu.* Barzoni ?

I held him for a spy ; but the proof failing  
 (More courteously, I own, than pleased myself)  
 I sent him from the camp.

*C. Rag.* To him, in chief,  
 Prince Emerick trusts his royal brother's health.

*R. Kiu.* Hide nothing, I conjure you ! What of  
 him ? [cunning,

*C. Rag.* With pomp of words beyond a soldier's  
 And shrugs and wrinkled brow, he smiles and whis-  
 pers !

Talks in dark words of women's fancies ; hints  
 That 'twere a useless and a cruel zeal  
 To rob a dying man of any hope,  
 However vain, that soothes him : and, in fine,  
 Denies all chance of offspring from the Queen.

*R. Kiu.* The venomous snake ! My heel was on  
 And (fool !) I did not crush it ! [its head,

*C. Rag.* Nay, he fears,  
 Zapolya will not long survive her husband.

*R. Kiu.* Manifest treason ! Even this brief delay  
 Half makes me an accomplice——(If he live,)  
 [Is moving toward the palace.  
 If he but live and know me, all may——

*C. Rag.* Halt ! [Stops him.  
 On pain of death, my Lord ! am I commanded  
 To stop all ingress to the palace.

*R. Kiu.* Thou !  
*C. Rag.* No place, no name, no rank excepted—  
*R. Kiu.* Thou !

*C. Rag.* This life of mine, O take it, Lord Kiuprili !  
 I give it as a weapon to thy hands,  
 Mine own no longer. Guardian of Illyria,  
 Useless to thee, 'tis worthless to myself.  
 Thou art the framer of my nobler being ;  
 Nor does there live one virtue in my soul,  
 One honourable hope, but calls thee father.  
 Yet ere thou dost resolve, know that yon palace  
 Is guarded from within, that each access  
 Is thronged by armed conspirators, watched by  
 ruffians

Pampered with gifts, and hot upon the spoil  
 Which that false promiser still trails before them.  
 I ask but this one boon—reserve my life  
 Till I can lose it for the realm and thee !

*R. Kiu.* My heart is rent asunder. O my country,  
 O fallen Illyria, stand I here spell-bound ?  
 Did my King love me ? Did I earn his love ?  
 Have we embraced as brothers would embrace ?  
 Was I his arm, his thunder-bolt ? And now

Must I, hag-ridden, pant as in a dream ?  
 Or, like an eagle, whose strong wings press up  
 Against a coiling serpent's folds, can I  
 Strike but for mockery, and with restless beak  
 Gore my own breast?---Ragozzi, thou art faithful?

*C. Rag.* Here before Heaven I dedicate my faith  
 To the royal line of Andreas.

*R. Kiu.* Hark, Ragozzi!  
 Guilt is a timorous thing ere perpetration :  
 Despair alone makes wicked men be bold.  
 Come thou with me ! They have heard my voice  
 in flight, [longer  
 Have faced round, terror-struck, and feared no  
 The whistling javelins of their fell pursuers.  
 Ha ! what is this ?

[*Black flag displayed from the tower of the  
 Palace : a death bell tolls, &c.*

Vengeance of heaven ! He is dead.

*C. Rag.* At length then 'tis announced. Alas !  
 I fear, [nals.

That these black death flags are but treason's sig-

*R. Kiu.* A prophecy too soon fulfilled ! See  
 yonder !

O rank and ravenous wolves ! the death bell echoes  
 Still in the doleful air—and see ! they come.

*C. Rag.* Precise and faithful in their villainy  
 Even to the moment, that the master traitor  
 Had pre-ordained them.

*R. Kiu.* Was it over haste,  
 Or is it scorn, that in this race of treason

Their guilt thus drops its mask, and blazons forth  
Their infamous plot even to an idiot's sense.

*C. Rag.* Doubtless they deem Heaven too usurp'd!  
Bought like themselves! [Heaven's justice  
Being equal all in crime,

Do you press on, ye spotted parricides!  
For the one sole pre-eminence yet doubtful,  
The prize of foremost impudence in guilt?

*R. Kiu.* The bad man's cunning still prepares  
the way

For its own outwitting. I applaud, Ragozzi!  
Ragozzi I applaud,

In thee, the virtuous hope that dares look onward  
And keeps the life-spark warm of future action  
Beneath the cloak of patient sufferance.

Act and appear, as time and prudence prompt thee:  
I shall not misconceive the part thou playest.  
Mine is an easier part---to brave the usurper.

[Enter a procession of Emerick's adherents,  
nobles, chieftains, and soldiers, with  
music. They advance toward the front  
of the stage. Kiuprili makes the signal  
for them to stop.---The music ceases.

*Leader of the Procession.* The Lord Kiuprili!---  
Welcome from the camp. [lyria,

*R. Kiu.* Grave magistrates and chieftains of Il-  
In good time come ye hither, if ye come  
As loyal men with honourable purpose  
To mourn what can alone be mourned; but chiefly  
To enforce the last commands of royal Andreas

And shield the Queen, Zapolya : haply making  
The mother's joy light up the widow's tears.

*Leader.* Our purpose demands speed. Grace  
our procession ;

A warrior best will greet a warlike king.

*R. Kiu.* This patent written by your lawful king,  
(Lo ! his own seal and signature attesting)  
Appoints as guardians of his realm and offspring,  
The Queen, and the Prince Emerick, and myself.

[*Voices of Live King Emerick ! an Emerick !*  
*an Emerick !*] [voices ?]

What means this clamour ? Are these madmen's  
Or is some knot of riotous slanderers leagued  
To infamize the name of the king's brother  
With a lie black as Hell ? unmanly cruelty,  
Ingratitude, and most unnatural treason ?

[*murmurs.*]

What mean these murmurs ? Dare then any here  
Proclaim Prince Emerick a spotted traitor ?  
One that has taken from you your sworn faith,  
And given you in return a Judas' bribe,  
Infamy now, oppression in reversion,  
And Heaven's inevitable curse hereafter ?

[*Loud murmurs, followed by cries---Emerick ! No Baby Prince ! No Changelings !*

Yet bear with me awhile ! Have I for this  
Bled for your safety, conquered for your honour !  
Was it for this, Illyrians ? that I forded  
Your thaw-swoln torrents, when the shouldering ice  
Fought with the foe, and stained its jagged points

With gore from wounds, I felt not? Did the blast  
Beat on this body, frost-and-famine-numbed,  
Till my hard flesh distinguished not itself  
From the insensate mail, its fellow warrior?  
And have I brought home with me Victory,  
And with her, hand in hand, firm-footed Peace,  
Her countenance twice lighted up with glory,  
As if I had charmed a goddess down from Heaven?  
But these will flee abhorrent from the throne  
Of usurpation!

[*Murmurs increase---and cries of onward!  
onward!*

Have you then thrown off shame,  
And shall not a dear friend, a loyal subject,  
Throw off all fear? I tell ye, the fair trophies  
Valiantly wrested from a valiant foe,  
Love's natural offerings to a rightful king,  
Will hang as ill on this usurping traitor,  
This brother-blight, this Emerick, as robes  
Of gold plucked from the images of gods  
Upon a sacrilegious robber's back.

*Enter Lord Casimir.*

*Cas.* Who is this factious insolent, that dares  
brand  
The elected King, our chosen Emerick?  
My father!

*R. Kiu.* Casimir! He, he a traitor!  
Too soon, indeed, Ragozzi! have I learnt it. [*aside.*]

*Cas.* My father and my lord!

*R. Kiu.* I know thee not!

*Leader.* Yet the remembrancing did sound right filial.

*R. Kiu.* A holy name and words of natural duty Are blasted by a thankless traitor's utterance.

*Cas.* O hear me, Sire ! not lightly have I sworn Homage to Emerick. Illyria's sceptre Demands a manly hand, a warrior's grasp. The queen Zapolya's self-expected offspring At least is doubtful : and of all our nobles, The king inheriting his brother's heart, Hath honoured us the most. Your rank, my lord ! Already eminent, is—all it can be— Confirmed : and me the king's grace hath appointed Chief of his council and the lord high steward.

*R. Kiu.* (Bought by a bribe !) I know thee now still less.

*Cas.* So much of Raab Kiuprili's blood flows here, That no power, save that holy name of father, Could shield the man who so dishonoured me.

*R. Kiu.* The son of Raab Kiuprili a bought bond-slave, Guilt's pander, treason's mouth-piece, a gay parrot, School'd to shrill forth his feeder's usurp'd titles, And scream, Long live king Emerick !

*Leaders.* Aye, king Emerick ! Stand back, my lord ! Lead us, or let us pass.

*Soldier.* Nay, let the general speak !

*Soldiers.* Hear him ! hear him !

*R. Kiu.* Hear me, Assembled lords and warriors of Illyria,

Hear, and avenge me ! Twice ten years have I  
 Stood in your presence, honoured by the king ;  
 Beloved and trusted. Is there one among you  
 Accuses Raab Kiuprili of a bribe ?  
 Or one false whisper in his sovereign's ear ?  
 Who here dares charge me with an orphan's rights  
 Outfaced, or widow's plea left undefended ?  
 And shall I now be branded by a traitor,  
 A bought, bribed wretch, who, being called my son,  
 Doth libel a chaste matron's name, and plant  
 Hensbane and aconite on a mother's grave ?  
 The underling accomplice of a robber,  
 That from a widow and a widow's offspring  
 Would steal their heritage ? To God a rebel,  
 And to the common father of his country  
 A recreant ingrate !

*Cas.*                   Sire ! your words grow dangerous.  
 High-flown romantic fancies ill-beseem  
 Your age and wisdom. 'Tis a statesman's virtue,  
 To guard his country's safety by what means  
 It best may be protected—come what will  
 Of these monk's morals !

*R. Kiu. (aside.)*       Ha ! the elder Brutus  
 Made his soul iron, though his sons repented,  
 They boasted not their baseness. [draws his sword.  
 Infamous changeling ;  
 Recant this instant, and swear loyalty,  
 And strict obedience to thy sovereign's will ;  
 Or, by the spirit of departed Andreas,  
 Thou diest——

[*Chiefs, &c. rush to interpose ; during the tumult, enter Emerick, alarmed.*

*Eme.* Call out the guard ! Ragozzi ! seize the assassin.—

Kiuprili ? Ha !—

[*making signs to the guard to retire.*

Pass on, friends ! to the palace.

[*Music recommences.—The Procession passes into the Palace.*

*Eme.* What ? Raab Kiuprili ? What ? a father's Against his own son's breast ? [sword

*R. Kiu.* 'Twould best excuse him, Were he thy son, Prince Emerick. I abjure him.

*Eme.* This is my thanks, then, that I have commenced

A reign to which the free voice of the nobles Hath called me, and the people, by regards Of love and grace to Raab Kiuprili's house ?

*R. Kiu.* What right hadst thou, Prince Emerick, to bestow them ?

*Eme.* By what right dares Kiuprili question me ?

*R. Kiu.* By a right common to all loyal subjects—

To me a duty ! As the realm's co-regent Appointed by our sovereign's last free act, Writ by himself.—(*Grasping the Patent.*)

*Eme.* Ay !—Writ in a delirium !

*R. Kiu.* I likewise ask, by whose authority The access to the sovereign was refused me ?

*Eme.* By whose authority dared the general leave

His camp and army, like a fugitive ?

*R. Kiu.* A fugitive, who, with victory for his comrade,

Ran, open-eyed, upon the face of death !

A fugitive, with no other fear, than bodements

To be belated in a loyal purpose—

At the command, Prince ! of my king and thine,

Hither I came ; and now again require

Audience of Queen Zapolya ; and (the States

Forthwith convened) that thou dost show at large,

On what ground of defect thou'st dared annul

This thy King's last and solemn act---hast dared

Ascend the throne, of which the law had named,

And conscience should have made thee a protector.

*Eme.* A sovereign's ear ill brooks a subject's questioning !

Yet for thy past well-doing---and because

"Tis hard to erase at once the fond belief

Long cherished, that Illyria had in thee

No dreaming priest's slave, but a Roman lover

Of her true weal and freedom---and for this, too,

That, hoping to call forth to the broad day-light

And fostering breeze of glory all deservings,

I still had placed thee foremost.

*R. Kiu.* Prince ! I listen.

*Eme.* Unwillingly I tell thee, that Zapolya,  
Maddened with grief, her erring hopes proved  
idle---

*Cas.* Sire ! speak the whole truth ! Say, her  
fraud detected !

*Eme.* According to the sworn attests in council  
Of her physician---

*R. Kiu. (aside.)* Yes ! the Jew, Barzoni !

*Eme.* Under the imminent risk of death she lies,  
Or irrecoverable loss of reason,

If known friend's face or voice renew the frenzy.

*Cas. (to Kiuprili.)* Trust me, my lord ! a wo-  
man's trick has duped you---

Us too---but most of all, the sainted Andreas.

Even for his own fair fame, his grace prays hourly  
For her recovery, that (the States convened)  
She may take counsel of her friends.

*Eme.* Right, Casimir !  
Receive my pledge, lord general. It shall stand  
In her own will to appear and voice her claims ;  
Or (which in truth I hold the wiser course)  
With all the past passed by, as family quarrels,  
Let the Queen Dowager, with unblenched honors,  
Resume her state, our first Illyrian matron.

*R. Kiu.* Prince Emerick ! you speak fairly,  
and your pledge too  
Is such, as well would suit an honest meaning.

*Cas.* My lord ! you scarce know half his grace's  
goodness.

The wealthy heiress, high-born fair Sarolta,  
Bred in the convent of our noble ladies,  
Her relative, the venerable abbess,  
Hath, at his grace's urgance, wooed and won for me.

*Eme.* Long may the race, and long may that  
name flourish,

Which your heroic deeds, brave chief, have rendered  
Dear and illustrious to all true Illyrians.

*R. Kiu.* The longest line, that ever tracing herald  
Or found or feigned, placed by a beggar's soul,  
Hath but a mushroom's date in the comparison :  
And with the soul, the conscience is coeval,  
Yea, the soul's essence.

*Eme.*                   Conscience, good my lord,  
Is but the pulse of reason. Is it conscience,  
That a free nation should be handed down,  
Like the dull clods beneath our feet, by chance  
And the blind law of lineage ? That whether in-  
Or man matured, a wise man or an idiot, [fant,  
Hero or natural coward, shall have guidance  
Of a free people's destiny, should fall out  
In the mere lottery of a reckless nature,  
Where few the prizes and the blanks are countless ?  
Or haply that a nation's fate should hang  
On the bald accident of a midwife's handling  
The unclosed sutures of an infant's skull ? [need,

*Cas.* What better claim can sovereign wish or  
Than the free voice of men who love their country ?  
Those chiefly who have fought for't ? Who by right,  
Claim for their monarch one, who having obeyed,  
So hath best learnt to govern ; who having suffered,  
Can feel for each brave sufferer and reward him ?  
Whence sprang the name of Emperor ? Was it not  
By nature's fiat ? In the storm of triumph,  
'Mid warriors' shouts, did her oracular voice  
Make itself heard : Let the commanding spirit

Possess the station of command !

*R. Kiu.* Prince Emerick,  
Your cause will prosper best in your own pleading.

*Eme.* (*aside to Casimir.*) Ragozzi was thy  
school-mate—a bold spirit !

Bind him to us !—Thy father thaws apace !

[*then aloud.*

Leave us awhile, my lord !—Your friend, Ragozzi,  
Whom you have not yet seen since his return,  
Commands the guard to-day.

[*Casimir retires to the Guard-house ; and  
after a time appears before it with Chef  
Ragozzi.*

We are alone.

What further pledge or proof desires Kiuprili ?  
Then, with your assent——

*R. Kiu.* Mistake not for assent  
The unquiet silence of a stern resolve [Prince !  
Throttling the impatient voice. I have heard thee,  
And I have watched thee, too ; but have small faith  
A plausible tale told with a flitting eye. [in

[*Emerick turns as about to call for the Guard.*  
In the next moment I am in thy power,  
In this thou art in mine. Stir but a step,  
Or make one sign---I swear by this good sword,  
Thou diest that instant. [homily.

*Eme.* Ha, ha !---Well, Sir !---Conclude your

*R. Kiu.* A tale which, whether true or false,  
comes guarded

Against all means of proof, detects itself.

The Queen mew'd up---this too from anxious care  
And love brought forth of a sudden, a twin birth  
With thy discovery of her plot to rob thee  
Of a rightful throne !---Mark how the scorpion,  
    falsehood,  
Coils round in its own perplexity, and fixes  
Its sting in its own head !

*Eme.* Ay ! to the mark !

*R. Kiu.* Hadst thou believed thine own tale,  
hadst thou fancied

Thyself the rightful successor of Andreas,  
Wouldst thou have pilfered from our school-boys'  
    themes

## These shallow sophisms of a popular choice?

What people ? How convened ? or, if convened,  
Must not the magic power that charms together  
Millions of men in council, needs have power  
To win or wield them ? Better, O far better  
Shout forth thy titles to yon circling mountains,  
And with a thousand-fold reverberation  
Make the rocks flatter thee, and the volleying air  
Unbribed, shout back to thee, King Emerick !  
By wholesome laws to embank the sovereign power  
To deepen by restraint, and by prevention  
Of lawless will to amass and guide the flood  
In its majestic channel, is man's task  
And the true patriot's glory ! In all else  
Men safelier trust to Heaven, than to themselves  
When least themselves in the mad whirl of crowds  
Where folly is contagious, and too oft

Even wise men leave their better sense at home  
To chide and wonder at them when returned.

*Eme.* Is't thus, thou scoff'st the people? most of  
The soldiers, the defenders of the people? [all,

*R. Kiu.* O most of all, most miserable nation,  
For whom the imperial power, enormous bubble!  
Is blown and kept aloft, or burst and shattered  
By the bribed breath of a lewd soldiery!

Chiefly of such, as from the frontiers far,  
(Which is the noblest station of true warriors)  
In rank licentious idleness beleaguer  
City and Court, a venom'd thorn i'the side  
Of virtuous kings, the tyrant's slave and tyrant,  
Still ravening for fresh largess! But with such  
What title claim'st thou, save thy birth? What  
merits

Which many a liegeman may not plead as well,  
Brave though I grant thee? If a life outlaboured  
Head, heart, and fortunate arm, in watch and war,  
For the land's fame and weal; if large acquests,  
Made honest by the aggression of the foe,  
And whose best praise is, that they bring us safety;  
If victory, doubly-wreathed, whose under-garland  
Of laurel-leaves looks greener and more sparkling  
Thro' the gray olive-branch; if these, Prince Eme-  
rick!

Give the true title to the throne, not thou---  
No! (let Illyria, let the infidel enemy  
Be judge and arbiter between us!) I,  
I were the rightful sovereign!

*Eme.*

I have faith

That thou both think'st and hop'st it. Fair Zapolya,  
A provident lady---

*R. Kiu.* Wretch beneath all answer !

*Eme.* Offers at once the royal bed and throne

*R. Kiu.* To be a kingdom's bulwark, a king's  
glory,

Yet loved by both, and trusted, and trust-worthy,  
Is more than to be king ; but see ! thy rage  
Fights with thy fear. I will relieve thee ! Ho !

[*to the Guard.*

*Eme.* Not for thy sword, but to entrap thee,  
ruffian ! [palace.

Thus long I have listened---Guard---ho ! from the  
[*The Guard-post from the Guard-house with  
Chef Ragozzi at their head, and then a  
number from the Palace---Chef Ragozzi  
demands Kiuprili's sword and apprehends  
him.*

*Cas.* O agony ! (*to Emerick.*) Sire, hear me !  
[*to Kiuprili, who turns from him.*

Hear me, Father !

*Eme.* Take in arrest that traitor and assassin !  
Who pleads for his life, strikes at mine, his sove-  
reign's.

*R. Kiu.* As the Co-regent of the realm, I stand  
Amenable to none save to the States  
Met in due course of law. But ye are bond-slaves,  
Yet witness ye that before God and man  
I here impeach Lord Emerick of foul treason,  
And on strong grounds attaint him with suspicion

Of murder---

*Eme.* Hence with the madman !

*R. Kiu.* Your Queen's murder,  
The royal orphan's murder : and to the death  
Defy him, as a tyrant and usurper.

[*hurried off by Ragozzi and the Guard.*

*Eme.* Ere twice the sun hath risen, by my  
This insolence shall be avenged. [sceptre

*Cas.* O banish him.  
This infamy will crush me. O for my sake,  
Banish him, my liege lord !

*Eme.* What ? to the army ?  
Be calm, young friend ! Nought shall be done in  
anger.

The child o'er-powers the man. In this emergence  
I must take counsel for us both. Retire.

[*Exit Casimir.*

*Eme. (alone, looks at a Calendar.)* The  
changeful planet, now in her decay,  
Dips down at midnight, to be seen no more.  
With her shall sink the enemies of Emerick,  
Cursed by the last look of the waning moon :  
And my bright destiny, with sharpened horns,  
Shall greet me fearless in the new born crescent.

[*Exit.*

*Scene changes to the back of the Palace---a  
wooded park and mountains.*

*Enter Zapolya, with an infant in arms.*

*Zap.* Hush, dear one ! hush ! My trembling  
arm disturbs thee !

Thou, the protector of the helpless ! thou,  
 The widow's husband and the orphan's father,  
 Direct my steps ! Ah whither ? O' send down  
 Thy angel to a houseless babe and mother,  
 Driven forth into the cruel wilderness ! [Thou art  
 Hush, sweet one ! Thou art no Hagar's offspring :  
 The rightful heir of an anointed king !

What sounds are those ? It is the vesper chant  
 Of labouring men returning to their home !  
 Their queen has no home ! Hear me, heavenly  
 And let this darkness—— [Father !  
 Be as the shadow of thy outspread wings [bers ?  
 To hide and shield us ! Start'st thou in thy slum-  
 Thou canst not dream of savage Emerick. Hush !  
 Betray not thy poor mother ! For if they seize thee  
 I shall grow mad indeed, and they'll believe  
 Thy wicked uncle's lie. Ha ! what ? A soldier ?

*Enter Chef Ragozzi.*

*C. Rag.* Sure heaven befriends us. Well ! he  
 hath escaped !

O rare tune of a tyrant's promises  
 That can enchant the serpent treachery  
 From forth its lurking hole in the heart. "Ragozzi !  
 O brave Ragozzi ! Count ! Commander ! What  
 not ?"

And all this too for nothing ! a poor nothing !  
 Merely to play the underling in the murder  
 Of my best friend Kiuprili ! His own son—  
 monstrous !

Tyrant ! I owe thee thanks, and in good hour

Will I repay thee, for that thou thought'st me too  
A serviceable villain. Could I now  
But gain some sure intelligence of the queen :  
Heaven bless and guard her !

*Zap.* (*coming forward.*) Art thou not Ragozzi ?

*C. Rag.* The Queen ! Now then the miracle is  
I see heaven's wisdom is an over-match [full !  
For the devil's cunning. This way, madam, haste !

*Zap.* Stay ! Oh, no ! Forgive me if I wrong thee !  
This is thy sovereign's child : Oh, pity us,  
And be not treacherous ! [kneeling.

*C. Rag.* (*raising her.*) Madam ! For mercy's  
sake !

*Zap.* But tyrants have a hundred eyes and arms !

*C. Rag.* Take courage, madam ! 'Twere too  
horrible,

(I can not do't) to swear I'm not a monster !—  
Scarce had I barr'd the door on Raab Kiuprili—

*Zap.* Kiuprili ! How ?

*C. Rag.* There is not time to tell it,—  
The tyrant called me to him, praised my zeal,  
(And be assured I overtopt his cunning [fine,  
And seemed right zealous.) But time wastes : In  
Bids me despatch my trustiest friends, as couriers .  
With letters to the army. The thought at once  
Flashed on me. I disguised my prisoner---

*Zap.* What Raab Kiuprili ?

*C. Rag.* Yes ! my noble general !  
I sent him off, with Emerick's own pacquet,  
Haste, and post haste---Prepared to follow him-----

*Zap.* Ah, how? Is it joy or fear? My limbs  
seem sinking!---

*C. Rag.* (*supporting her.*) Heaven still befriends  
us. I have left my charger,

A gentle beast and fleet, and my boy's mule,  
One that can shoot a precipice like a bird,  
Just where the wood begins to climb the mountains.  
The course we'll thread will mock the tyrant's  
guesses,

[road  
Or scare the followers. Ere we reach the main  
The Lord Kiuprili will have sent a troop  
To escort me. Oh, thrice happy when he finds  
The treasure which I convoy!

*Zap.* One brief moment,  
That praying for strength I may have strength.

This babe,  
Heaven's eye is on it, and its innocence  
Is, as a prophet's prayer, strong and prevailing!  
Through thee, dear babe, the inspiring thought  
possessed me,  
When the loud clamor rose, and all the palace  
Emptied itself---(They sought my life, Ragozzi!)  
Like a swift shadow gliding, I made way  
To the deserted chamber of my lord.—

[*then to the infant.*

And thou didst kiss thy father's lifeless lips,  
And in thy helpless hand, sweet slumberer!  
Still clasp'st the signet of thy royalty.  
As I removed the seal, the heavy arm  
Dropt from the couch aslant, and the stiff finger

Seemed pointing at my feet. Provident Heaven !  
 Lo, I was standing on the secret door,  
 Which, through a long descent where all sound  
 perishes,

Led out beyond the palace. Well I knew it——  
 But Andreas framed it not ! He was no tyrant !

*C. Rag.* Haste, madam ! Let me take this pre-  
 cious burden !

[he kneels as he takes the child.]

*Zap.* Take him ! And if we be pursued, I  
 charge thee,

Flee thou and leave me ! Flee and save thy king !  
 [then as going off, she looks back on the palace.  
 Thou tyrant's den, be called no more a palace !  
 The orphan's angel at the throne of heaven  
 Stands up against thee, and there hover o'er thee  
 A Queen's, a Mother's, and a Widow's curse.  
 Henceforth a dragon's haunt, fear and suspicion  
 Stand sentry at thy portals ! Faith and honour,  
 Driven from the throne, shall leave the attainted  
 nation :

And, for the iniquity that houses in thee,  
 False glory, thirst of blood, and lust of rapine,  
 (Fateful conjunction of malignant planets)  
 Shall shoot their blastments on the land. The fathers  
 Henceforth shall have no joy in their young men  
 And when they cry : Lo ! a male child is born !  
 The mother shall make answer with a groan.  
 For bloody usurpation, like a vulture,  
 Shall clog its beak within Illyria's heart.

Remorseless slaves of a remorseless tyrant,  
They shall be mocked with sounds of liberty,  
And liberty shall be proclaimed alone  
To thee, O Fire ! O Pestilence ! O Sword !  
Till Vengeance hath her fill.—And thou, snatched  
    hence,  
Poor friendless fugitive ! with mother's wailing,  
Offspring of royal Andreas, shalt return  
With trump and timbrel clang, and popular shout  
In triumph to the palace of thy fathers !

[*Exeunt.*

## Z A P O L Y A.

PART II.

THE SEQUEL ENTITLED THE “ USURPER'S  
FATE.”

## ADDITIONAL CHARACTERS.

OLD BATHORY, *a Mountaineer.*

BETHLEN BATHORY, *The young Prince Andreas, supposed son of Old Bathory.*

LORD RUDOLPH, *a Courtier, but friend to the Queen's party.*

LASKA, *Steward to Casimir, betrothed to Glycine.*

PESTALUTZ, *an Assassin, in Emerick's employ.*

LADY SAROLTA, *Wife of Lord Casimir.*

GLYCINE, *Orphan Daughter of Chef Ragozzi.*

*Between the flight of the Queen, and the civil war which immediately followed, and in which Emerick remained the victor, a space of twenty years is supposed to have elapsed.*

## USURPATION ENDED; OR, SHE COMES AGAIN.

### ACT I.

SCENE I.—*A Mountainous country. Bathory's dwelling at the end of the stage.*

*Enter Lady Sarolta and Glycine.*

*Gly.* WELL then ! our round of charity is finished.

Rest, Madam ! You breathe quick.

*Sar.* What, tired, Glycine ?

No delicate court-dame, but a mountaineer  
By choice no less than birth, I gladly use  
The good strength nature gave me.

*Gly.* That last cottage  
Is built as if an eagle or a raven  
Had chosen it for her nest.

*Sar.* So many are  
The sufferings which no human aid can reach,  
It needs must be a duty doubly sweet  
To heal the few we can. Well ! let us rest.

*Gly.* There ? [Pointing to Bathory's dwelling.]  
*Sar.* Here ! For on this spot Lord Casimir  
Took his last leave. On yonder mountain-ridge  
I lost the misty image which so long

Lingered, or seemed at least to linger on it.

*Gly.* And what if even now, on that same ridge,  
A speck should rise, and still enlarging, lengthening,  
As it climb downwards, shape itself at last  
To a numerous cavalcade, and spurring foremost,  
Who but Sarolta's own dear lord returned  
From his high embassy ?

*Sar.*                   Thou hast hit my thought !  
All the long day, from yester-morn to evening,  
The restless hope fluttered about my heart.  
Oh we are querulous creatures ! Little less  
Than all things can suffice to make us happy ;  
And little more than nothing is enough  
To discontent us.--Were he come, then should I  
Repine he had not arrived just one day earlier  
To keep his birth-day here, in his own birth-place.

*Gly.* But our best sports belike, and gay processions  
Would to my lord have seemed but work-day sights  
Compared with those the royal court affords.

*Sar.* I have small wish to see them. A spring morning

With its wild gladsome minstrelsy of birds,  
And its bright jewelry of flowers and dew-drops  
(Each orb'd drop an orb of glory in it) [ment  
Would put them all in eclipse. This sweet retire-  
Lord Casimir's wish alone would have made sacred :  
But in good truth, his loving jealousy  
Did but command, what I had else entreated.

*Gly.* And yet had I been born Lady Sarolta,

Been wedded to the noblest of the realm,  
So beautiful besides, and yet so stately——

*Sar.* Hush ! innocent flatterer !

*Gly.* Nay ! to my poor fancy  
The royal court would seem an earthly heaven,  
Made for such stars to shine in, and be gracious.

*Sar.* So doth the ignorant distance still delude us !  
Thy fancied heaven, dear girl, like that above thee,  
In its mere self a cold, drear, colourless void,  
Seen from below and in the large, becomes  
The bright blue ether, and the seat of gods !  
Well ! but this broil that scared you from the dance ?  
And was not Laska there : he, your betrothed ?

*Gly.* Yes, madam ! he was there. So was the  
maypole,  
For we danced round it.

*Sar.* Ah, Glycine ! why,  
Why did you then betroth yourself ?

*Gly.* Because  
My own dear lady wished it ! 'twas you asked me !

*Sar.* Yes, at my lord's request, but never wished,  
My poor affectionate girl, to see thee wretched.  
Thou knowest not yet the duties of a wife.

*Gly.* Oh, yes ! It is a wife's chief duty, madam !  
To stand in awe of her husband, and obey him,  
And, I am sure, I never shall see Laska  
But I shall tremble.

*Sar.* Not with fear, I think,  
For you still mock him. Bring a seat from the  
cottage. [Exit Glycine into the cot-

*tage, Sarolta continues her speech looking after her.*

Something above thy rank there hangs about thee,  
 And in thy countenance, thy voice, and motion,  
 Yea, e'en in thy simplicity, Glycine,  
 A fine and feminine grace, that makes me feel  
 More as a mother than a mistress to thee !  
 Thou art a soldier's orphan ! that---the courage,  
 Which rising in thine eye, seems oft to give  
 A new soul to its gentleness, doth prove thee !  
 Thou art sprung too of no ignoble blood,  
 Or there's no faith in instinct !

[angry voices and clamour within.  
*Re-enter Glycine.*

*Gly.* Oh, madam ! there's a party of your ser-  
 And my lord's steward, Laska, at their head, [vants,  
 Have come to search for old Bathory's son,  
 Bethlen, that brave young man ! 'twas he, my lady,  
 That took our parts, and beat off the intruders,  
 And in mere spite and malice, now they charge him  
 With bad words of Lord Casimir and the king.  
 Pray don't believe them, madam ! This way ! This  
 way !

Lady Sarolta's here— [calling without.]

*Sar.* Be calm, Glycine.

*Enter Laska and Servants with Old Bathory.*

*Las.* (to Bathory.) We have no concern with  
 you ! What needs your presence ?

*O. Bat.* What ! Do you think I'll suffer my  
 brave boy

To be slandered by a set of coward-ruffians,  
And leave it to their malice,---yes, mere malice!---  
To tell its own tale ?

[*Laska and servants bow to Lady Sarolta.*

*Sar.* Laska ! What may this mean ?

*Las.* Madam ! and may it please your ladyship !  
This old man's son, by name Bethlen Bathory,  
Stands charged, on weighty evidence, that he,  
On yester-eve, being his lordship's birth-day,  
Did traitorously defame Lord Casimir :  
The lord high steward of the realm, moreover——

*Sar.* Be brief ! We know his titles !

*Las.* And moreover  
Raved like a traitor at our liege King Emerick.  
And furthermore, said witnesses make oath,  
Led on the assault upon his lordship's servants ;  
Yea, insolently tore, from this, your huntsman,  
His badge of livery of your noble house,  
And trampled it in scorn.

*Sar.* (*to the servants who offer to speak.*) You  
have had your spokesman !  
Where is the young man thus accused ?

*O. Bat.* I know not :  
But if no ill betide him on the mountains,  
He will not long be absent !

*Sar.* Thou art his father ? [son ;  
*O. Bat.* None ever with more reason prized a  
Yet I hate falsehood more than I love him.  
But more than one, now in my lady's presence,  
Witnessed the affray, besides these men of malice ;

And if I swerve from truth——

*Gly.* Yes ! good old man !

My lady ! pray believe him !

*Sar.* Hush, Glycine !

Be silent I command you. [then to Bathory.

Speak ! we hear you !

*O. Bat.* My tale is brief. During our festive  
Your servants, the accusers of my son, [dance,  
Offered gross insults, in unmanly sort,  
To our village maidens. He, (could he do less ?)  
Rose in defence of outraged modesty,  
And so persuasive did his cudgel prove,  
(Your hectoring sparks so over brave to women  
Are always cowards) that they soon took flight,  
And now in mere revenge, like baffled boasters,  
Have framed this tale, out of some hasty words  
Which their own threats provoked.

*Sar.* Old man ! you talk  
Too bluntly ! Did your son owe no respect  
To the livery of our house ?

*O. Bat.* Even such respect  
As the sheep's skin should gain for the hot wolf  
That hath begun to worry the poor lambs !

*Las.* Old insolent ruffian !

*Gly.* Pardon ! pardon, madam !  
I saw the whole affray. The good old man  
Means no offence, sweet lady !—You, yourself,  
Laska ! know well, that these men were the ruf-  
Shame on you ! [fians !

*Sar.* What ! Glycine ? Go, retire !

[*Exit Glycine.*

Be it then that these men faulted. Yet yourself,  
Or better still belike the maidens' parents,  
Might have complained to us. Was ever access  
Denied you? Or free audience? Or are we  
Weak and unfit to punish our own servants?

*O. Bat.* So then! So then! Heaven grant an  
old man patience!

And must the gardener leave his seedling plants,  
Leave his young roses to the rooting swine  
While he goes ask their master, if perchance  
His leisure serve to scourge them from their ravage?

*Las.* Ho! Take the rude clown from your lady's  
I will report her further will! [presence!

*Sar.* Wait then,  
Till thou hast learnt it! Fervent good old man!  
Forgive me that, to try thee, I put on  
A face of sternness, alien to my meaning!

[*then speaks to the servants.*  
Hence! leave my presence! and you, Laska! mark  
me!

Those rioters are no longer of my household!  
If we but shake a dew-drop from a rose,  
In vain would we replace it, and as vainly  
Restore the tear of wounded modesty  
To a maiden's eye familiarized to license.---  
But these men, Laska---

*Las. (aside.)* Yes, now 'tis coming.

*Sar.* Brutal aggressors first, then baffled dastards,  
That they have sought to piece out their revenge

With a tale of words lured from the lips of anger  
 Stamps them most dangerous ; and till I want  
 Fit means for wicked ends, we shall not need  
 Their services. Discharge them ! You, Bathory !  
 Are henceforth of my household ! I shall place you  
 Near my own person. When your son returns,  
 Present him to us !

*O. Bat.* Ha ! what strangers here !

<sup>1</sup> What business have they in an old man's eye ?  
 Your goodness, lady---and it came so sudden---  
 I can not---must not---let you be deceived.  
 I have yet another tale, but [then to Sarolta aside.  
 not for all ears !

*Sar.* I oft have passed your cottage, and still  
 praised [soms  
 Its beauty, and that trim orchard-plot, whose blos-  
 The gusts of April showered aslant its thatch.  
 Come, you shall show it me ! And, while you bid it  
 Farewell, be not ashamed that I should witness  
 The oil of gladness glittering on the water  
 Of an ebbing grief.

[*Bathory shows her into his cottage.*

*Las. (alone.)* Vexation ! baffled ! school'd !  
 Ho ! Laska ! wake ! why ? what can all this mean ?  
 She sent away that cockatrice in anger !  
 Oh the false witch ! It is too plain, she loves him.  
 And now, the old man near my lady's person,

<sup>1</sup> This line was borrowed unconsciously from the *Excursion.*

She'll see this Bethlen hourly!

[*Laska flings himself into the seat.*  
*Glycine peeps in.*

Gly. Laska ! Laska !

Is my lady gone?

*Las.*                   Gone.

*Gly.* Have you yet seen him?

Is he returned? [Laska starts up.

Has the seat stung you, Laska?

*Las.* No, serpent ! no ; 'tis you that sting me ;  
What ? you would cling to him again ! [you !

*Gly.* Whom !

*Las.* Bethlen ! Bethlen !

Yes ; gaze as if your very eyes embraced him !

Ha ! you forget the scene of yesterday !

Mute ere he came, but then—Out on your screams,  
And your pretended fears !

*Gly.* Your fears, at least,

Were real, Laska! or your trembling limbs

And white cheeks played the hypocrites most vilely !

*Las.* I fear ! whom ? What ?

*Gly.* I know, what I should fear,  
Were I in Laska's place.

*Gly.* My own conscience,

For having fed my jealousy and envy  
With a plot, made out of other men's revenges,  
Against a brave and innocent young man's life  
Yet, yet, pray tell me !

*Las.* You will know too soon.

*Gly.* Would I could find my lady ! though she  
chid me—

Yet this suspense— [going.]

*Las.* Stop ! stop ! one question only—  
I am quite calm—

*Gly.* Ay, as the old song says,  
Calm as a tiger, valiant as a dove.  
Nay now, I have marred the verse : well ! this one  
question—

*Las.* Are you not bound to me by your own pro-  
And is it not as plain— [mis- ?]

*Gly.* Halt ! that's two questions.

*Las.* Pshaw ! Is it not as plain as impudence  
That you're in love with this young swaggering  
beggar,

Bethlen Bathory ? When he was accused,  
Why pressed you forward ? Why did you defend  
him ? [privilege.]

*Gly.* Question meet question : that's a woman's  
Why, Laska, did you urge Lord Casimir  
To make my lady force that promise from me ?

*Las.* So then, you say, Lady Sarolta forced you ?

*Gly.* Could I look up to her dear countenance,  
And say her nay ? As far back as I wot of  
All her commands were gracious, sweet requests.  
How could it be then, but that her requests  
Must needs have sounded to me as commands ?  
And as for love, had I a score of loves,  
I'd keep them all for my dear, kind, good mistress.

*Las.* Not one for Bethlen ?

*Gly.*                    Oh ! that's a different thing.  
 To be sure he's brave, and handsome, and so pious  
 To his good old father. But for loving him—  
 Nay, there, indeed you are mistaken, Laska !  
 Poor youth ! I rather think I grieve for him ;  
 For I sigh so deeply when I think of him !  
 And if I see him, the tears come in my eyes,  
 And my heart beats ; and all because I dream'd  
 That the war-wolf<sup>1</sup> had gored him as he hunted  
 In the haunted forest !

*Las.*                    You dare own all this ?  
 Your lady will not warrant promise-breach.  
 Mine, pampered Miss ! you shall be ; and I'll make  
 you                                                                  |gers  
 Grieve for him with a vengeance. Odd's, my fin-  
 Tingle already !                 [makes threatening signs.]

*Gly. (aside.)* Ha ! Bethlen coming this way !  
 [Glycine then cries out.  
 Oh, save me ! save me ! Pray don't kill me, Laska !

*Enter Bethlen in a Hunting Dress.*

*Bet.* What, beat a woman !

*Las. (to Glycine.)*            O you cockatrice !

*Bet.* Unmanly dastard, hold !

*Las.*                            Do you chance to know  
 Who—I—am, Sir ?—(S'death ! how black he  
 looks !)                                                          [time,

*Bet.* I have started many strange beasts in my

<sup>1</sup> For the best account of the War-wolf or Lycanthropus, see Drayton's *Moon-calf*, Chalmers' English Poets, Vol. IV. p. 13 e.

But none less like a man, than this before me,  
That lifts his hand against a timid female.

*Las.* Bold youth! she's mine.

*Gly.* No, not my master yet,  
But only is to be; and all, because  
Two years ago my lady asked me, and  
I promised her, not him; and if she'll let me,  
I'll hate you, my lord's steward.

*Bet.* Hush, Glycine!

*Gly.* Yes, I do, Bethlen; for he just now brought  
False witnesses to swear away your life:  
Your life, and old Bathory's too.

*Bet.* Bathory's!

Where is my father? Answer, or—Ha! gone!

[*Laska* during this time retires from the Stage.

*Gly.* Oh, heed not him! I saw you pressing  
onward,

And did but feign alarm. Dear gallant youth,  
It is your life they seek!

*Bet.* My life?

*Gly.* Alas,

Lady Sarolta even—

*Bet.* She does not know me!

*Gly.* Oh that she did! she could not then have  
spoken

With such stern countenance. But though she  
spurn me,

I will kneel, Bethlen---

*Bet.* Not for me, Glycine!

What have I done? or whom have I offended?

*Gly.* Rash words, 'tis said, and treasonous of  
the king. [Bethlen mutters to himself.]

*Gly.* (aside.) So looks the statue, in our hall,  
o' the god

The shaft just flown that killed the serpent !

*Bet.* . King !

*Gly.* Ah, often have I wished you were a king.  
You would protect the helpless every where,  
As you did us. And I, too, should not then  
Grieve for you, Bethlen, as I do ; nor have  
The tears come in my eyes ; nor dream bad dreams  
That you were killed in the forest ; and then Laska  
Would have no right to rail at me, nor say  
(Yes, the base man, he says,) that I---I love you.

*Bet.* Pretty Glycine ! wert thou not betrothed---  
But in good truth I know not what I speak.  
This luckless morning I have been so haunted  
With my own fancies, starting up like omens,  
That I feel like one, who waking from a dream  
Both asks and answers wildly---But Bathory ?

*Gly.* Hist ! 'tis my lady's step ! She must not  
see you ! [Bethlen retires.]

*Enter from the Cottage Sarolta and Bathory.*

*Sar.* Go, seek your son ! I need not add, be  
speedy---

You here, Glycine ? [Exit Bathory.]

*Gly.* Pardon, pardon, Madam !  
If you but saw the old man's son, you would not,  
You could not have him harmed.

*Sar.* Be calm, Glycine !

*Gly.* No, I shall break my heart.

*Sar.* Ha ! is it so ?

O strange and hidden power of sympathy,  
That of like fates, though all unknown to each,  
Dost make blind instincts, orphan's heart to orphan's  
Drawing by dim disquiet !

*Gly.* Old Bathory---

*Sar.* Seeks his brave son. Come, wipe away  
thy tears.

Yes, in good truth, Glycine, this same Bethlen  
Seems a most noble and deserving youth.

*Gly.* My lady does not mock me ?

*Sar.* Where is Laska ?  
Has he not told thee ?

*Gly.* Nothing. In his fear---  
Anger, I mean---stole off---I am so fluttered---  
Left me abruptly---

*Sar.* His shame excuses him !  
He is somewhat hardly tasked ; and in discharging  
His own tools, cons a lesson for himself.  
Bathory and the youth henceforward live  
Safe in my lord's protection.

*Gly.* The saints bless you !  
Shame on my graceless heart ! How dared I fear,  
Lady Sarolta could be cruel ?

*Sar.* Come,  
Be yourself, girl !

*Gly.* O, 'tis so full here !  
And now it can not harm him if I tell you,  
That the old man's son---

*Sar.* Is not that old man's son !  
 A destiny, not unlike thine own, is his.  
 For all I know of thee is, that thou art  
 A soldier's orphan : left when rage intestine  
 Shook and engulfed the pillars of Illyria.  
 This other fragment, thrown back by that same  
 earthquake,  
 This, so mysteriously inscribed by nature,  
 Perchance may piece out and interpret thine.  
 Command thyself ! Be secret ! His true father——  
 Hear'st thou ?

*Gly.* O tell---

*Bet.* (*rushing out.*) Yes, tell me, Shape from  
 heaven !

Who is my father ? [Rise !

*Sar.* (*gazing with surprise.*) Thine ? Thy father ?

*Gly.* Alas ! He hath alarmed you, my dear lady !

*Sar.* His countenance, not his act !

*Gly.* Rise, Bethlen ! Rise !

*Bet.* No ; kneel thou too ! and with thy orphan's  
 tongue

Plead for me ! I am rooted to the earth,  
 And have no power to rise ! Give me a father !  
 There is a prayer in those uplifted eyes  
 That seeks high Heaven ! But I will overtake it,  
 And bring it back, and make it plead for me  
 In thine own heart ! Speak ! Speak ! Restore to me  
 A name in the world !

*Sar.* By that blest Heaven I gazed at,  
 I know not who thou art. And if I knew,

Dared I—But rise !

*Bet.*                   Blest spirits of my parents,  
Ye hover o'er me now ! Ye shine upon me !  
And like a flower that coils forth from a ruin,  
I feel and seek the light I can not see !   [ridge,

*Sar.* Thou see'st yon dim spot on the mountain's  
But what it is thou know'st not. Even such  
Is all I know of thee---haply, brave youth,  
Is all Fate makes it safe for thee to know !

*Bet.* Safe ? Safe ? O let me then inherit danger,  
And it shall be my birth-right !

*Sar. (aside.)*                   That look again !---  
The wood which first incloses, and then skirts  
The highest track that leads across the mountains---  
Thou know'st it, Bethlen ?

*Bet.*                   Lady, 'twas my wont  
To roam there in my childhood oft alone  
And mutter to myself the name of father.  
For still Bathory (why, till now I guessed not)  
Would never hear it from my lips, but sighing  
Gazed upward. Yet of late an idle terror—

*Gly.* Madam, that wood is haunted by the war-  
Vampires, and monstrous—                   [wolves,

*Sar.*                   Moon-calves, credulous girl !  
Haply some o'ergrown savage of the forest  
Hath his lair there, and fear hath framed the rest.  
After that last great battle, (O young man !  
Thou wak'st anew my life's sole auguish) that  
Which fixed Lord Emerick on his throne, Bathory  
Led by a cry, far inward from the track,

In the hollow of an oak, as in a nest,  
Did find thee, Bethlen, then a helpless babe.  
The robe that wrapp'd thee, was a widow's mantle.

*Bet.* An infant's weakness doth relax my frame.  
O say---I fear to ask-----

*Sar.* And I to tell thee.

*Bet.* Strike ! O strike quickly ! See, I do not  
shrink.

I am stone, cold stone.

*Sar.* Hid in a brake hard by,  
Scarce by both palms supported from the earth,  
A wounded lady lay, whose life fast waning  
Seemed to survive itself in her fixt eyes,  
That strained towards the babe. At length one arm  
Painfully from her own weight disengaging,  
She pointed first to heaven, then from her bosom  
Drew forth a golden casket. Thus entreated  
Thy foster-father took thee in his arms, [fort  
And kneeling spake : If aught of this world's com-  
Can reach thy heart, receive a poor man's troth,  
That at my life's risk I will save thy child !  
Her countenance worked, as one that seemed pre-  
A loud voice, but it died upon her lips [paring  
In a faint whisper, " Fly ! Save him ! Hide---  
hide all !" ] ther ?

*Bet.* And did he leave her ? What, had I a mo-  
And left her bleeding, dying ? Bought I vile life  
With the desertion of a dying mother ?  
Oh agony !

*Gly.* Alas ! thou art bewildered,

And dost forget thou wert a helpless infant !

*Bet.* What else can I remember, but a mother  
Mangled and left to perish ?

*Sar.* Hush, Glycine !  
It is the ground-swell of a teeming instinct :  
Let it but lift itself to air and sunshine,  
And it will find a mirror in the waters  
It now makes boil above it. Check him not !

*Bet.* O that I were diffused among the waters  
That pierce into the secret depths of earth,  
And find their way in darkness ! Would that I  
Could spread myself upon the homeless winds !  
And I would seek her ! for she is not dead !  
She can not die ! O pardon, gracious lady !  
You were about to say, that he returned---

*Sar.* Deep Love, the godlike in us, still believes  
Its objects as immortal as itself !

*Bet.* And found her still---

*Sar.* Alas ! he did return,  
He left no spot unsearched in all the forest,  
But she (I trust me by some friendly hand)  
Had been borne off.

*Bet.* O whither ?

*Gly.* Dearest Bethlen !  
I would that you could weep like me ! O do not  
Gaze so upon the air !

*Sar.* While he was absent,  
A friendly troop, 'tis certain, scoured the wood,  
Hotly pursued indeed by Emerick.

*Bet.* Emerick.

Oh Hell !

*Gly.* Bethlen !

*Bet.* Hist ! I'll curse him in a whisper !  
 This gracious lady must hear blessings only.  
 She hath not yet the glory round her head,  
 Nor those strong eagle wings, which make swift way  
 To that appointed place, which I must seek ;  
 Or else she were my mother !

*Sar.* Noble youth !  
 From me fear nothing ! Long time have I owed  
 Offerings of expiation for misdeeds  
 Long past that weigh me down, though innocent !  
 Thy foster-father hid the secret from thee,  
 For he perceived thy thoughts as they expanded,  
 Proud, restless, and ill-sorting with thy state !  
 Vain was his care ! Thou'st made thyself suspected  
 E'en where suspicion reigns, and asks no proof  
 But its own fears ! Great Nature hath endowed thee  
 With her best gifts ! From me thou shalt receive  
 All honourable aidance ! But haste hence !  
 Travel will ripen thee, and enterprize  
 Beseems thy years ! Be thou henceforth my soldier !  
 And whatsoe'er betide thee, still believe  
 That in each noble deed, achieved or suffered,  
 Thou solvest best the riddle of thy birth !  
 And may the light that streams from thine own  
 honour  
 Guide thee to that thou seekest !

*Gly.* Must he leave us ?

*Bet.* And for such goodness can I return nothing

But some hot tears that sting mine eyes ? Some sighs  
That if not breathed would swell my heart to stifling ?  
May heaven and thine own virtues, high-born lady,  
Be as a shield of fire, far, far aloof  
To scare all evil from thee ! Yet, if fate  
Hath destined thee one doubtful hour of danger,  
From the uttermost region of the earth, methinks,  
Swift as a spirit invoked, I should be with thee !  
And then, perchance, I might have power to un-  
bosom

These thanks that struggle here. Eyes fair as thine  
Have gazed on me with tears of love and anguish,  
Which these eyes saw not, or beheld unconscious ;  
And tones of anxious fondness, passionate prayers,  
Have been talked to me ! But this tongue ne'er  
soothed

A mother's ear, lisping a mother's name !  
O, at how dear a price have I been loved  
And no love could return ! One boon then, lady !  
Where'er thou bidd'st, I go thy faithful soldier,  
But first must trace the spot, where she lay bleeding  
Who gave me life. No more shall beast of ravine  
Afront with baser spoil that sacred forest !  
Or if avengers more than human haunt there,  
Take they what shape they list, savage or heavenly,  
They shall make answer to me, though my heart's  
blood

Should be the spell to bind them. Blood calls for  
blood ! [Exit Bethlen.

Sar. Ah ! it was this I feared. To ward off this

Did I withhold from him that old Bathory  
Returning hid beneath the self-same oak,  
Where the babe lay, the mantle, and some jewel  
Bound on his infant arm.

That being eaten gives the inhuman wizard  
Power to put on the fell hyæna's shape.

*Sar.* What idle tongue hath bewitched thee,  
Glycine?

I hoped that thou had'st learnt a nobler faith.

*Gly.* O chide me not, dear lady ; question Laska,  
Or the old man.

*Sar.* Forgive me, I speake harshly.  
It is indeed a mighty sorcery  
That doth enthrall thy young heart, my poor girl,  
And what hath Laska told thee?

*Gly.*                                           Three days past  
A courier from the king did cross that wood ;  
A wilful man, that armed himself on purpose :  
And never hath been heard of from that time !

[sound of horns

*Sar.* Hark ! dost thou hear it ?  
*Gly.* 'Tis the sound of horns !

Our huntsmen are not out!

Sar. Lord Casimir

Would not come thus ! [horns again.

*Gly.* Still louder !

*Sar.* Haste we hence !

For I believe in part thy tale of terror !

But, trust me, 'tis the inner man transformed :

Beasts in the shape of men are worse than war-wolves.

[*Sarolta and Glycine exeunt. Trumpets, &c. louder. Enter Emerick, Lord Rudolph, Laska, and Huntsmen and Attendants.*

*Rud.* A gallant chase, sire.

*Eme.* Ay, but this new quarry  
That we last started seems worth all the rest.

[then to *Laska*.

And you---excuse me---what's your name ?

*Las.* Whatever  
Your majesty may please.

*Eme.* Nay, that's too late, man.  
Say, what thy mother and thy godfather  
Were pleased to call thee.

*Las.* Laska, my liege sovereign.

*Eme.* Well, my liege subject, Laska ! And you  
Lord Casimir's steward ? [are

*Las.* And your majesty's creature.

*Eme.* Two gentle dames made off at our approach.  
Which was your lady ?

*Las.* My liege lord, the taller.  
The other, please your grace, is her poor handmaid,  
Long since betrothed to me. But the maid's fro-  
Yet would your grace but speak— [ward—

*Eme.*                           Hum, master steward !  
I am honoured with this sudden confidence.

Lead on.                         [*to Laska, then to Rudolph.*

Lord Rudolph, you'll announce our coming.  
Greet fair Sarolta from me, and entreat her  
To be our gentle hostess. Mark, you add  
How much we grieve, that business of the state  
Hath forced us to delay her lord's return.

*L. Rud.* (*aside.*) Lewd, ingrate tyrant ! Yes,  
I will announce thee.

*Eme.* Now onward all.    [*Exeunt attendants.*

A fair one by my faith !

If her face rival but her gait and stature,  
My good friend Casimir had his reasons too.  
“ Her tender health, her vow of strict retirement,  
Made early in the convent—His word pledged---”  
All fictions, all ! fictions of jealousy.

Well ! If the mountain move not to the prophet,  
The prophet must to the mountain ! In this Laska  
There's somewhat of the knave mixed up with dolt.  
Through the transparency of the fool, methought,  
I saw (as I could lay my finger on it)  
The crocodile's eye, that peered up from the bottom.  
This knave may do us service. Hot ambition  
Won me the husband. Now let vanity  
And the resentment for a forced seclusion  
Decoy the wife ! Let him be deemed the aggressor  
Whose cunning and distrust began the game !

[*Exit.*

## ACT II.

SCENE I.—*A savage wood. At one side a cavern, overhung with ivy. Zapolya and Raab Kiu-prili discovered: both, but especially the latter, in rude and savage garments.*

*R. Kiu.* Heard you then aught while I was slumbering?

*Zap.* Nothing.

Only your face became convulsed. We miserable! Is heaven's last mercy fled? Is sleep grown treacherous?

*R. Kiu.* O for a sleep, for sleep itself to rest in! I dream'd I had met with food beneath a tree, And I was seeking you, when all at once My feet became entangled in a net, Still more entangled as in rage I tore it. At length I freed myself, had sight of you, But as I hastened eagerly, again I found my frame encumbered: a huge serpent Twined round my chest, but tightest round my throat.

*Zap.* Alas! 'twas lack of food: for hunger chokes!

*R. Kiu.* And now I saw you by a shrivelled child Strangely pursued. You did not fly, yet neither Touched you the ground, methought, but close above it  
Did seem to shoot yourself along the air,

And as you passed me, turned your face and shrieked.

*Zap.* I did in truth send forth a feeble shriek,  
Scarce knowing why. Perhaps the mock'd sense  
craved

To hear the scream, which you but seemed to utter.  
For your whole face looked like a mask of torture !  
Yet a child's image doth indeed pursue me  
Shrivelled with toil and penury !

*R. Kiu.* Nay ! what ails you ?

*Zap.* A wondrous faintness there comes stealing  
o'er me. ward,  
Is it Death's lengthening shadow, who comes on-  
Life's setting sun behind him ?

*R. Kiu.* Cheerly ! The dusk  
Will quickly shroud us. Ere the moon be up,  
Trust me I'll bring thee food !

*Zap.* Hunger's tooth has  
Gnawn itself blunt. O, I could queen it well  
O'er my own sorrows as my rightful subjects.  
But wherefore, O revered Kiuprili ! wherefore  
Did my importunate prayers, my hopes and fancies,  
Force thee from thy secure though sad retreat ?  
Would that my tongue had then cloven to my mouth !  
But heaven is just ! With tears I conquered thee,  
And not a tear is left me to repent with !  
Hadst thou not done already---hadst thou not  
Suffered---oh, more than e'er man feigned of friend-  
ship ?

*R. Kiu.* Yet be thou comforted ! What ! hadst  
thou faith

When I turned back incredulous ? 'Twas thy light  
 That kindled mine. And shall it now go out,  
 And leave thy soul in darkness ? Yet look up,  
 And think thou seest thy sainted lord commissioned  
 And on his way to aid us ? Whence those late  
 dreams,

Which after such long interval of hopeless  
 And silent resignation all at once  
 Night after night commanded thy return  
 Hither ? and still presented in clear vision  
 This wood as in a scene ! this very cavern ?  
 Thou darest not doubt that Heaven's especial hand  
 Worked in those signs. The hour of thy deliverance  
 Is on the stroke :---for misery can not add  
 Grief to thy griefs, or patience to thy sufferance !  
*Zap.* Can not ! O, what if thou wert taken from  
 me ?

Nay, thou said'st well : for that and death were one.  
 Life's grief is at its height indeed ; the hard  
 Necessity of this inhuman state  
 Hath made our deeds inhuman as our vestments.  
 Housed in this wild wood, with wild usages,  
 Danger our guest, and famine at our portal---  
 Wolf-like to prowl in the shepherd's fold by night !  
 At once for food and safety to affrighten  
 The traveller from his road---

[*Glycine is heard singing without.*

*R. Kiu.*                                   Hark ! heard you not  
 A distant chaunt ?

### **SONG---by Glycine.**

A sunny shaft did I behold,  
From sky to earth it slanted :  
And poised therein a bird so bold---  
Sweet bird, thou wert enchanted !  
He sank, he rose, he twinkled, he trolled  
Within that shaft of sunny mist ;  
His eyes of fire, his beak of gold,  
All else of amethyst !

And thus he sang: "Adieu! adieu!  
Love's dreams prove seldom true.  
The blossoms, they make no delay:  
The sparkling dew-drops will not stay.  
  
Sweet month of May,  
We must away;  
Far, far away!  
To day! to day!"

*Zap.*                          Sure 'tis some blest spirit !  
For since thou slew'st the usurper's emissary  
That plunged upon us, a more than mortal fear  
Is as a wall, that wards off the beleaguerer  
And starves the poor besieged.        [song again.]

*R. Kiu.* It is a maiden's voice ! quick to the  
*Zap.* Hark ! her voice falters ! [cave !

[Exit Zapolya.]

*R. Kiu.* She must not enter  
The cavern, else I will remain unseen !

[Kiuprili retires to one side of the stage.  
Glucine enters singing.

*Gly.* A savage place ! saints shield me ! Bethlen !  
Bethlen !

Not here ?---There's no one here ! I'll sing again.  
[*sings again.*

If I do not hear my own voice, I shall fancy  
Voices in all chance sounds ! [starts.

'Twas some dry branch  
Dropt of itself ! Oh, he went forth so rashly,  
Took no food with him---only his arms and boar-  
spear !

What if I leave these cakes, this cruse of wine,  
Here by this cave, and seek him with the rest ?

*R. Kiu.* (*unseen.*) Leave them and flee !

*Gly.* (*shrieks, then recovering.*) Where are you ?

*R. Kiu.* (*still unseen.*) Leave them !

*Gly.* 'Tis Glycine !

Speak to me, Bethlen ! speak in your own voice !  
All silent !---If this were the war-wolf's den !

'Twas not his voice !---

[*Glycine leaves the provisions and exit.*

*Kiuprili comes forward, seizes them and carries them into the cavern. Glycine returns.*

*Gly.* Shame ! Nothing hurt me !

If some fierce beast have gored him, he must needs  
Speak with a strange voice. Wounds cause thirst  
and hoarseness ! [Bethlen !

Speak, Bethlen ! or but moan. St---St---No-  
If I turn back and he should be found dead here,  
[*she creeps nearer and nearer to the cavern.*

I should go mad !---Again !---'Twas my own heart !  
 Hush, coward heart ! better beat loud with fear,  
 Than break with shame and anguish !

[*As she approaches to enter the cavern,*  
*Kiuprili stops her. Glycine shrieks.*  
 Saints protect me !

*R. Kiu.* Swear then by all thy hopes, by all thy  
 tears---

*Gly.* Save me !

*R. Kiu.* Swear secrecy and silence !

*Gly.* I swear !

*R. Kiu.* Tell what thou art, and what thou seekest ?

*Gly.* Only

A harmless orphan youth, to bring him food---

*R. Kiu.* Wherefore in this wood ?

*Gly.* Alas ! it was his purpose---

*R. Kiu.* With what intention came he ? Would'st  
 Hide nothing ! [thou save him,

*Gly.* Save him ! O forgive his rashness !

He is good, and did not know that thou wert human !

*R. Kiu.* Human ?

With what design ?

*Gly.* To kill thee, or  
 If that thou wert a spirit, to compel thee  
 By prayers, and with the shedding of his blood,  
 To make disclosure of his parentage.  
 But most of all---

*Zap.* (*rushing out from the cavern.*) Heaven's  
 blessing on thee ! Speak !

*Gly.* Whether his mother live, or perished here !

*Zap.* Angel of mercy, I was perishing,  
 And thou did'st bring me food : and now thou  
     bring'st  
 The sweet, sweet food of hope and consolation  
 To a mother's famished heart ! His name, sweet  
     maiden !

*Gly.* E'en till this morning we were wont to name  
 Bethlen Bathory ! [him

*Zap.* Even till this morning ?  
 This morning ? when my weak faith failed me wholly !  
 Pardon, O thou that portion'st out our sufferance,  
 And fill'st again the widow's empty cruse !

Say on !

*Gly.* The false ones charged the valiant youth  
 With treasonous words of Emerick---

*Zap.* Ha ! my son !

*Gly.* And of Lord Casimir---

*R. Kiu. (aside.)* O agony ! my son !

*Gly.* But my dear lady---

*Zap. and R. Kiu.* Who ?

*Gly.* Lady Sarolta

Frowned and discharged these bad men.

*R. Kiu. (to himself.)* Righteous heaven  
 Sent me a daughter once, and I repined  
 That it was not a son. A son was given me.  
 My daughter died, and I scarce shed a tear :  
 And lo ! that son became my curse and infamy.

*Zap. (embraces Glycine.)* Sweet innocent ! and  
     you came here to seek him,  
 And bring him food. Alas ! thou fear'st ?

*Gly.* Not much !

My own dear lady, when I was a child  
Embraced me oft, but her heart never beat so.  
For I too am an orphan, motherless !

*R. Kiu.* (to *Zapolya*.) O yet beware, lest hope's  
brief flash but deepen  
The after gloom, and make the darkness stormy !  
In that last conflict, following our escape,  
The usurper's cruelty had clogged our flight  
With many a babe and many a childing mother.  
This maid herself is one of numberless  
Planks from the same vast wreck.

[then to *Glycine* again.]

Well ! Casimir's wife---

*Gly.* She is always gracious, and so praised the  
old man  
That his heart o'erflowed, and made discovery  
That in this wood---

*Zap.* O speak !

*Gly.* A wounded lady---

[*Zapolya faints---they both support her*.]

*Gly.* Is this his mother ?

*R. Kiu.* She would fain believe it,  
Weak though the proofs be. Hope draws towards  
The flame with which it kindles. [itself

[*horn heard without.*

To the cavern !

Quick ! quick !

*Gly.* Perchance some huntsmen of the king's.

*R. Kiu.* Emerick ?

*Gly.*                  He came this morning---

[*They retire to the cavern, bearing Zapolya.*

*Then enter Bethlen, armed with a boar-spear.*

*Bet.*                  I had a glimpse

Of some fierce shape ; and but that Fancy often  
Is Nature's intermeddler, and cries halves  
With the outward sight, I should believe I saw it  
Bear off some human prey. O my preserver !  
Bathory ! Father ! Yes, thou deserv'st that name !  
Thou did'st not mock me ! These are blessed findings !  
The secret cypher of my destiny

[*Looking at his signet.*

Stands here inscribed : it is the seal of fate !  
Ha !---Had ever monster fitting lair, 'tis yonder !  
Thou yawning den, I well remember thee !  
Mine eyes deceived me not. Heaven leads me on !  
Now for a blast, loud as a king's defiance,  
To rouse the monster couchant o'er his ravine !

[*Blows the horn---then a pause.*

Another blast ! and with another swell  
To you, ye charmed watchers of this wood !  
If haply I have come, the rightful heir  
Of vengeance : if in me survive the spirits  
Of those, whose guiltless blood flowed streaming  
here !                  [*Blows again louder.*

Still silent ? Is the monster gorged ? Heaven shield  
me !

Thou, faithful spear ! be both my torch and guide.

(*As Bethlen is about to enter, Kiuprili speaks  
from the cavern unseen.*)

*R. Kiu.* Withdraw thy foot! Retract thine idle  
And wait obedient! [spear,

*Bet.* Ha! What art thou? speak!

*R. Kiu. (still unseen.)* Avengers!

*Bet.* By a dying mother's pangs  
E'en such am I. Receive me!

*R. Kiu. (still unseen.)* Wait! Beware!  
At thy first step, thou treadest upon the light,  
Thenceforth must darkling flow, and sink in dark-  
ness! [reed! ---

*Bet.* Ha! see my boar-spear trembles like a  
Oh, fool! mine eyes are duped by my own shud-  
dering. ---

Those piled thoughts, built up in solitude,  
Year following year that pressed upon my heart  
As on the altar of some unknown God,  
Then, as if touch'd by fire from heaven descending,  
Blazed up within me at a father's name---  
Do they desert me now! ---at my last trial?  
Voice of command! and thou, O hidden Light!  
I have obeyed! Declare ye by what name  
I dare invoke you! Tell what sacrifice  
Will make you gracious. [dience !

*R. Kiu. (still unseen.)* Patience! Truth! Obe-  
Be thy whole soul transparent! so the Light,  
Thou seekest, may enshrine itself within thee!  
Thy name?

*Bet.* Ask rather the poor roaming savage,  
Whose infancy no holy rite had blest,  
To him, perchance rude spoil or ghastly trophy,  
In chase or battle won, have given a name.

I have none---but like a dog have answered  
To the chance sound which he that fed me, called  
*R. Kiu.* (*still unseen.*) Thy birth-place ? [me.  
*Bet.* Deluding spirits ! Do ye mock me ?  
Question the Night ! Bid Darkness tell its birth-  
place ?

Yet hear ! Within yon old oak's hollow trunk,  
Where the bats cling, have I surveyed my cradle !  
The mother-falcon hath her nest above it,  
And in it the wolf litters !——I invoke you,  
Tell me, ye secret ones ! if ye beheld me  
As I stood there, like one who having delved  
For hidden gold hath found a talisman,  
O tell ! what rights, what offices of duty  
This signet doth command ? What rebel spirits  
Owe homage to its Lord ?

*R. Kiu.* (*still unseen.*) More, guiltier, mightier,  
Than thou may'st summon ! Wait the destined hour !

*Bet.* O yet again, and with more clamorous  
prayer,

I importune ye ! Mock me no more with shadows !  
This sable mantle---tell, dread voice ! did this  
Enwrap one fatherless !

*Zap.* (*unseen.*) One fatherless !

*Bet.* A sweeter voice !---A voice of love and pity !  
Was it the softened echo of mine own ?  
Sad echo ! but the hope, it kill'd, was sickly,  
And ere it died it had been mourned as dead !  
One other hope yet lives within my soul :  
Quick let me ask !---while yet this stifling fear,

This stop of the heart, leaves utterance !---Are---  
are these

The sole remains of her that gave me life ?

Have I a mother ?

(*Zapolya rushes out to embrace him.*  
Ha !

*Zap.* My son ! my son !

A wretched—Oh no, no ! a blest—a happy mother !

[*They embrace. Kiuprili and Glycine come forward, and the curtain drops.*

### ACT III.

SCENE I.—*A stately room in Lord Casimir's castle.*

*Enter Emerick and Laska.*

*Eme.* I do perceive thou hast a tender conscience,  
Laska, in all things that concern thine own  
Interest or safety.

*Las.* In this sovereign presence  
I can fear nothing, but your dread displeasure.

*Eme.* Perchance, thou think'st it strange, that  
I of all men  
Should covet thus the love of fair Sarolta,  
Dishonouring Casimir ?

*Las.* Far be it from me !

Your Majesty's love and choice bring honour with  
them. [is my friend,

*Eme.* Perchance, thou hast heard, that Casimir  
Fought for me, yea, for my sake, set at nought  
A parent's blessing; braved a father's curse?

*Las. (aside.)* Would I but knew now, what his  
Majesty meant!

Oh yes, Sire! 'tis our common talk, how Lord  
Kiuprili, my Lord's father---

*Eme.* 'Tis your talk,  
Is it, good statesman Laska?

*Las.* No, not mine,  
Not mine, an please your Majesty! There are  
Some insolent malcontents indeed that talk thus---  
Nay worse, mere treason. As Bathory's son,  
The fool that ran into the monster's jaws.

*Eme.* Well, 'tis a loyal monster if he rids us  
Of traitors! But art sure the youth's devoured?

*Las.* Not a limb left, an please your Majesty!  
And that unhappy girl---

*Eme.* Thou followed'st her  
Into the wood? [Laska bows assent.

Henceforth then I'll believe  
That jealousy can make a hare a lion.

*Las.* Scarce had I got the first glimpse of her veil,  
When, with a horrid roar that made the leaves  
Of the wood shake---

*Eme.* Made thee shake like a leaf!

*Las.* The war-wolf leap'd; at the first plunge he  
Forward I rush'd! [seiz'd her;

*Eme.*                  Most marvellous !

*Las.*                      Hurl'd my javelin ;  
Which from his dragon-scales recoiling---

*Eme.*                      Enough !  
And take, friend, this advice. When next thou  
tonguest it,

Hold constant to thy exploit with this monster,  
And leave untouched your common talk aforesaid,  
What your Lord did, or should have done.

*Las.*                      My talk ?  
The saints forbid ! I always said, for my part,  
“ Was not the king Lord Casimir's dearest friend ?  
Was not that friend a king ? Whate'er he did  
'Twas all from pure love to his Majesty.”

*Eme.* And this then was thy talk ? While knave  
and coward,  
Both strong within thee, wrestle for the uppermost,  
In slips the fool and takes the place of both.  
Babbler ! Lord Casimir did, as thou and all men.  
He loved himself, loved honours, wealth, dominion,  
All these were set upon a father's head :  
Good truth ! a most unlucky accident !  
For he but wished to hit the prize ; not graze  
The head that bore it : so with steady eye  
Off flew the parricidal arrow.---Even  
As Casimir loved Emerick, Emerick  
Loves Casimir, intends him no dishonour.  
He winked not then, for love of me forsooth !  
For love of me now let him wink ! Or if  
The dame prove half as wise as she is fair,

He may still pass his hand, and find all smooth.

[*passing his hand across his brow.*

*Las.* Your Majesty's reasoning has convinced me.

*Eme.* Thee !

'Tis well ! and more than meant. For by my faith  
I had half forgotten thee.—Thou hast the key ?

[*Laska bows.*

And in your lady's chamber there's full space ?

*Las.* Between the wall and arras to conceal you.

*Eme.* Here ! This purse is but an earnest of thy  
fortune,

If thou prov'st faithful. But if thou betrayest me,  
Hark you !—the wolf, that shall drag thee to his den  
Shall be no fiction.

[*Exit Emerick.* *Laska manet with a key  
in one hand, and a purse in the other.*

*Las.* Well then ! Here I stand,

Like Hercules, on either side a goddess.

Call this (looking at the purse.)

Preferment ; this (*holding up the key.*) Fidelity !

And first my golden goddess : what bids she ?

Only :—“ This way, your Majesty ! hush ! The  
household

Are all safe lodged.”—Then, put Fidelity

Within her proper wards, just turn her round—

So—the door opens—and for all the rest,

'Tis the king's deed, not Laska's. Do but this

And—“ I'm the mere earnest of your future for-  
tunes.”

But what says the other ?—Whisper on ! I hear you !

[*putting the key to his ear.*

All very true!—but, good Fidelity!  
If I refuse King Emerick, will you promise,  
And swear now, to unlock the dungeon door,  
And save me from the hangman? Ay! you're silent!  
What, not a word in answer? A clear nonsuit!  
Now for one look to see that all are lodged  
At the due distance—then—yonder lies the road  
For Laska and his royal friend, King Emerick!

[*Exit Laska. Then enter Bathory  
and Bethlen.*

*Bet.* He looked as if he were some God disguised  
In an old warrior's venerable shape  
To guard and guide my mother. Is there not  
Chapel or oratory in this mansion?

*O. Bat.* Even so.

*Bet.* From that place then am I to take  
A helm and breast-plate, both inlaid with gold,  
And the good sword that once was Raab Kiuprili's.

*O. Bat.* Those very arms this day Sarolta  
show'd me—

With wistful look. I'm lost in wild conjectures!

*Bet.* O tempt me not, e'en with a wandering  
To break the first command a mother's will [guess,  
Imposed, a mother's voice made known to me!]

“Ask not, my son,” said she, “our names or thine.  
The shadow of the eclipse is passing off  
The full orb of thy destiny! Already  
The victor Crescent glitters forth and sheds  
O'er the yet lingering haze a phantom light.

Thou canst not hasten it ! Leave then to Heaven  
 The work of Heaven : and with a silent spirit  
 Sympathize with the powers that work in silence !"  
 Thus spake she, and she looked, as she were then  
 Fresh from some heavenly vision !

[*Re-enter Laska, not perceiving them.*

*Las.* All asleep !

[*Then observing Bethlen, stands in  
 idiot-affright.*

I must speak to it first---Put---put the question !  
 I'll confess all ! [Stammering with fear.

*O. Bat.* Laska ! what ails thee, man ?

*Las.* (*pointing to Bethlen.*) There !

*O. Bat.* I see nothing ! where ?

*Las.* He does not see it !

Bethlen, torment me not !

*Bet.* Soft ! Rouse him gently !  
 He hath outwatched his hour, and half asleep,  
 With eyes half open, mingles sight with dreams.

*O. Bat.* Ho ! Laska ! Don't you know us ! 'tis  
 And Bethlen ! [Bathory

*Las.* Good now ! Ha ! ha ! An excellent trick.  
 Afraid ? Nay, no offence ? But I must laugh.  
 But are you sure now, that 'tis you, yourself.

*Bet.* Would'st be convinced ?

*Las.* No nearer, pray ! consider !  
 If it should prove his ghost, the touch would freeze  
 To a tombstone. No nearer ! [me

*Bet.* The fool is drunk !

*Las.* Well now ! I love a brave man to my heart.

I myself braved the monster, and would fain  
Have saved the false one from the fate she tempted.

*O. Bat.* You, Laska ?

*Bet.* (*to Bathory.*) Mark ! Heaven grant it may  
be so !

Glycine ?

*Las.* She ! I traced her by the voice.  
You'll scarce believe me, when I say I heard  
The close of a song : the poor wretch had been  
singing :

As if she wished to compliment the war-wolf  
At once with music and a meal !

*Bet.* (*to Bathory.*) Mark that !

*Las.* At the next moment I beheld her running,  
Wringing her hands with, “ Bethlen ! O poor  
Bethlen !”

I almost fear, the sudden noise I made,  
Rushing impetuous through the brake, alarmed her.  
She stopp'd, then mad with fear, turn'd round and ran  
Into the monster's gripe. One piteous scream  
I heard. There was no second---I---

*Bet.* Stop there !

We'll spare your modesty ! Who dares not honour  
Laska's brave tongue, and high heroic fancy ?

*Las.* You too, Sir Knight, have come back safe  
and sound !

You played the hero at a cautious distance !  
Or was it that you sent the poor girl forward  
To stay the monster's stomach ? Dainties quickly  
Pall on the taste and cloy the appetite !

*O. Bat.* Laska, beware ! Forget not what thou art ! [self !

Shouldst thou but dream thou'rt valiant, cross thy-  
And ache all over at the dangerous fancy. [vour,

*Las.* What then ! you swell upon my lady's fa-  
High Lords and perilous of one day's growth !

But other judges now sit on the bench !

And haply, Laska hath found audience there,

Where to defend the treason of a son

Might end in lifting up both son and father

Still higher ; to a height from which indeed

You both may drop, but, spite of fate and fortune,  
Will be secured from falling to the ground.

'Tis possible too, young man ! that royal Emerick,  
At Laska's rightful suit, may make enquiry  
By whom seduced, the maid sostrangely missing---

*Bet.* Soft ! my good Laska ! might it not suffice,  
If to yourself, being Lord Casimir's steward,  
I should make record of Glycine's fate ?

*Las.* 'Tis well ! it shall content me ! though your  
fear

Has all the credit of these lowered tones.

First we demand the manner of her death ?

*Bet.* Nay ! that's superfluous ! Have you not  
just told us,

That you yourself, led by impetuous valour,  
Witnessed the whole ? My tale's of later date.  
After the fate, from which your valour strove  
In vain to rescue the rash maid, I saw her !

*Las.* Glycine ?

*Bet.* Nay ! Dare I accuse wise Laska,  
Whose words find access to a monarch's ear,  
Of a base, braggart lie ? It must have been  
Her spirit that appeared to me. But haply  
I come too late ? It has itself delivered  
Its own commission to you ?

*O. Bat.* 'Tis most likely !  
And the ghost doubtless vanished when we entered  
And found brave Laska staring wide---at nothing !

*Las.* 'Tis well ! You've ready wits ! I shall report  
With all due honour to his majesty ! [them,  
Treasure them up, I pray ! A certain person,  
Whom the king flatters with his confidence,  
Tells you, his royal friend asks startling questions !  
'Tis but a hint ! And now what says the ghost !

*Bet.* Listen ! for thus it spake : " Say thou to  
Laska,  
Glycine, knowing all thy thoughts engrossed  
In thy new office of king's fool and knave,  
Foreseeing thou'l forget with thine own hand  
To make due penance for the wrongs thou'st caused  
her,

For thy soul's safety, doth consent to take it  
From Bethlen's cudgel"—thus. [beats him off.

Off ! scoundrel ! off !  
[ *Laska runs away.*

*O. Bat.* The sudden swelling of this shallow  
dastard  
Tells of a recent storm : the first disruption  
Of the black cloud that hangs and threatens o'er us.

*Bet.* E'en this reproves my loitering. Say where  
The oratory ? [lies

*O. Bat.* Ascend yon flight of stairs !  
Midway the corridor a silver lamp  
Hangs o'er the entrance of Sarolta's chamber,  
And facing it, the low arched oratory !  
Me thou'l find watching at the outward gate :  
For a petard might burst the bars unheard  
By the drenched porter, and Sarolta hourly  
Expects Lord Casimir, spite of Emerick's message !

*Bet.* There I will meet you ! And till then good  
Dear good old man, good night ! [night !

*O. Bat.* O yet one moment !  
What I repelled, when it did seem my own,  
I cling to, now 'tis parting---call me father !  
It can not now mislead thee. O my son,  
Ere yet our tongues have learnt another name,  
Bethlen !---say---Father to me !

*Bet.* Now, and for ever  
My father ! other sire than thou, on earth  
I never had, a dearer could not have !  
From the base earth you raised me to your arms,  
And I would leap from off a throne, and kneeling,  
Ask heaven's blessing from thy lips. My father !

*O. Bat.* Go ! Go ! [Exit Bethlen.  
May every star now shining over us,  
Be as an angel's eye, to watch and guard him !

[Exit Bathory.  
*Scene changes to a splendid Bed-chamber, hung  
with tapestry. Sarolta and an Attendant.*

*Att.* We all did love her, madam !

*Sar.* She deserved it !

Luckless Glycine ! rash, unhappy girl !

'Twas the first time she e'er deceived me.

*Att.* She was in love, and had she not died thus,  
With grief for Bethlen's loss, and fear of Laska,  
She would have pined herself to death at home.

*Sar.* Has the youth's father come back from his  
search ?

*Att.* He never will, I fear me, O dear lady !  
That Laska did so triumph o'er the old man---  
It was quite cruel---“ You'll be sure,” said he,  
“ To meet with part at least of your son Bethlen,  
Or the war-wolf must have a quick digestion !  
Go ! search the wood by all means ! Go ! I pray

*Sar.* Inhuman wretch ! [you !”

*Att.* And old Bathory answered  
With a sad smile, “ It is a witch's prayer,  
And may Heaven read it backwards.” Though she  
was rash,

'Twas a small fault for such a punishment !

*Sar.* Nay ! 'twas my grief, and not my anger  
spoke.

Small fault indeed ! but leave me, my good girl !  
I feel a weight that only prayer can lighten.

[*Exit Attendant.*]

O they were innocent and yet have perished  
In their May of life ; and Vice grows old in triumph.  
Is it Mercy's hand, that for the bad man holds  
Life's closing gate ?——

Still passing thence petitionary Hours  
To woo the obdurate spirit to repentance ?  
Or would this chilness tell me, that there is  
Guilt too enormous to be duly punished,  
Save by increase of guilt ? The Powers of Evil  
Are jealous claimants. Guilt too hath its ordeal,  
And Hell its own probation !---Merciful Heaven,  
Rather than this, pour down upon thy suppliant  
Disease, and agony, and comfortless want !  
O send us forth to wander on unsheltered !  
Make our food bitter with despised tears !  
Let viperous scorn hiss at us as we pass !  
Yea, let us sink down at our enemy's gate,  
And beg forgiveness and a morsel of bread,  
With all the heaviest worldly visitations !  
Let the dire father's curse that hovers o'er us  
Work out its dread fulfilment, and the spirit  
Of wronged Kiuprili be appeased. But only,  
Only, O merciful in vengeance ! let not  
That plague turn inward on my Casimir's soul !  
Scare thence the fiend Ambition, and restore him  
To his own heart ! O save him ! Save my husband !

[*During the latter part of this speech Emeric comes forward from his hiding place. Sarolta seeing him, without recognizing him.*

In such a shape a father's curse should come.

*Eme. (advancing.) Fear not !*

*Sar. Who art thou ? Robber ? Traitor ?*

*Eme. Friend !*

Who in good hour hath startled these dark fancies,  
 Rapacious traitors, that would fain depose  
 Joy, love and beauty, from their natural thrones :  
 Those lips, those angel eyes, that regal forehead.

*Sar.* Strengthen me, Heaven ! I must not seem  
 afraid ! [aside.]

The king to-night then deigns to play the masker.  
 What seeks your Majesty ?

*Eme.* Sarolta's love ;  
 And Emerick's power lies prostrate at her feet.

*Sar.* Heaven guard the sovereign's power from  
 such debasement !

Far rather, Sire, let it descend in vengeance  
 On the base villain, on the faithless slave  
 Who dared unbar the doors of these retirements !  
 For whom ? Has Casimir deserved this insult ?  
 O my misgiving heart ! If---if---from Heaven,  
 Yet not from you, Lord Emerick !

*Eme.* Chiefly from me.  
 Has he not like an ingrate robbed my court  
 Of Beauty's star, and kept my heart in darkness ?  
 First then on him I will administer justice---  
 If not in mercy, yet in love and rapture.

[seizes her.]

*Sar.* Help ! Treason ! Help !

*Eme.* Call louder ! Scream again !  
 Here's none can hear you !

*Sar.* Hear me, hear me, Heaven !

*Eme.* Nay, why this rage ? Who best deserves  
 you ? Casimir,

Emerick's bought implement, the jealous slave  
 That mews you up with bolts and bars ? or Emerick  
 Who proffers you a throne ? Nay, mine you shall be.  
 Hence with this fond resistance ! Yield ; then live  
 This month a widow, and the next a queen !

*Sar.* Yet, yet for one brief moment [struggling.  
 Unhand me, I conjure you.

[*She throws him off, and rushes towards a toilet. Emerick follows, and as she takes a dagger, he grasps it in her hand.*

*Eme.* Ha ! Ha ! a dagger ;  
 A seemly ornament for a lady's casket !  
 'Tis held, devotion is akin to love,  
 But yours is tragic ! Love in war ! It charms me,  
 And makes your beauty worth a king's embraces !

(*During this Speech Bethlen enters armed.*)

*Bet.* Ruffian, forbear ! Turn, turn and front my  
*Eme.* Pish ! who is this ! [sword !

*Sar.* O sleepless eye of Heaven !  
 A blest, a blessed spirit ! Whence camest thou ?  
 May I still call thee Bethlen ?

*Bet.* Ever, lady,  
 Your faithful soldier !

*Eme.* Insolent slave ! Depart !  
 Know'st thou not me ?

*Bet.* I know thou art a villain  
 And coward ! That thy devilish purpose marks thee !  
 What else, this lady must instruct my sword !

*Sar.* Monster, retire ! O touch him not, thou  
 blest one !

This is the hour, that fiends and damned spirits  
Do walk the earth, and take what form they list !  
Yon devil hath assumed a king's !

*Eme.* The king will play the devil with thee indeed!

But that I mean to hear thee howl on the rack,  
I would debase this sword, and lay thee prostrate,  
At this thy paramour's feet ; then drag her forth  
Stained with adulterous blood, and

—mark you, traitress!

Strumpeted first, then turned adrift to beggary !  
Thou prayed'st for't too.

Sar. Thou art so fiendish wicked,  
That in thy blasphemies I scarce hear thy threats!

*Bet.* Lady, be calm ! fear not this king of the buskin !

A king? Oh laughter! A king Bajazet!  
That from some vagrant actor's tiring room,  
Hath stolen at once his speech and crown!

*Eme.* Ah ! treason !

Thou hast been lessoned and tricked up for this  
As surely as the wax on thy death-warrant  
Shall take the impression of this royal signet,  
So plain thy face hath ta'en the mask of rebel!

*Bethlen seizes Emerick's hand and eagerly observes the signet.*

*Bet.* It must be so! 'Tis e'en the counterpart!  
But with a foul usurping cypher on it!  
The light hath flashed from Heaven, and I must  
follow it!

O curst usurper ! O thou brother-murderer !  
 That mad'st a star-bright queen a fugitive widow !  
 Who fill'st the land with curses, being thyself  
 All curses in one tyrant ! see and tremble !  
 This is Kiuprili's sword that now hangs o'er thee !  
 Kiuprili's blasting curse, that from its point  
 Shoots lightnings at thee. Hark ! in Andreas' name,  
 Heir of his vengeance, hell-hound ! I defy thee.

*[They fight, and just as Emerick is disarmed, in rush Casimir, Old Bathory, and attendants. Casimir runs in between the combatants, and parts them ; in the struggle Bethlen's sword is thrown down.]*

*Cas.* The king disarmed too by a stranger !  
 Speak !

What may this mean ?

*Eme.* Deceived, dishonoured lord !  
 Ask thou yon fair adulteress ! She will tell thee  
 A tale, which would'st thou be both dupe and traitor,  
 Thou wilt believe against thy friend and sovereign !  
 Thou art present now, and a friend's duty ceases :  
 To thine own justice leave I thine own wrongs.  
 Of half thy vengeance, I perforce must rob thee,  
 For that the sovereign claims. To thy allegiance  
 I now commit this traitor and assassin.

*[then to the Attendants.]*

Hence with him to the dungeon ! and to-morrow,  
 Ere the sun rises,—Hark ! your heads or his !

*Bet.* Can Hell work miracles to mock Heaven's  
 justice ?

*Eme.* Who speaks to him dies ! The traitor that  
has menaced  
His king, must not pollute the breathing air,  
Even with a word !

*Cas.* (*to Bathory.*) Hence with him to the dun-  
geon !

[*Exit Bethlen, hurried off by Bathory  
and Attendants.*]

*Eme.* We hunt to-morrow in your upland forest :  
Thou (*to Casimir.*) wilt attend us : and wilt then  
explain  
This sudden and most fortunate arrival.

[*Exit Emerick ; Manent Casimir and Sarolta.*]

*Sar.* My lord ! my husband ! look whose sword  
lies yonder !

It is Kiuprili's, Casimir ; 'tis thy father's !  
And wielded by a stripling's arm, it baffled,  
Yea, fell like Heaven's own lightnings on that  
Tarquin.

*Cas.* Hush ! hush !

I had detected ere I left the city  
The tyrant's curst intent. Lewd, damned ingrate !  
For him did I bring down a father's curse !  
Swift, swift must be our means ! To-morrow's sun  
Sets on his fate or mine ! O blest Sarolta !  
No other prayer, late penitent, dare I offer,  
But that thy spotless virtues may prevail  
O'er Casimir's crimes, and dread Kiuprili's curse !

[*Exeunt.*]

## ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*A glade in a wood.*

*Enter Casimir looking anxiously around.*

*Cas.* This needs must be the spot ! O, here he comes !

*Enter Lord Rudolph.*

Well met, Lord Rudolph !—

Your whisper was not lost upon my ear,  
And I dare trust---

*L. Rud.* Enough ! the time is precious !  
You left Temeswar late on yester-eve ?  
And sojourned there some hours ?

*Cas.* I did so !

*L. Rud.* Heard you  
Aught of a hunt preparing ?

*Cas.* Yes ; and met  
The assembled huntsmen !

*L. Rud.* Was there no word given ?

*Cas.* The word for me was this :—The royal  
Leopard

Chases thy milk-white dedicated Hind.

*L. Rud.* Your answer ?

*Cas.* As the word proves false or true  
Will Casimir cross the hunt, or join the huntsmen !

*L. Rud.* The event redeemed their pledge ?

*Cas.* It did, and therefore

Have I sent back both pledge and invitation.  
The spotless Hind hath fled to them for shelter,  
And bears with her my seal of fellowship !

[*They take hands.*

*L. Rud.* But Emerick ! how when you reported Sarolta's disappearance, and the flight [to him Of Bethlen with his guards ?

*Cas.* O, he received it As evidence of their mutual guilt. In fine, With cozening warmth condoled with, and dis- missed me.

*L. Rud.* I entered as the door was closing on you : His eye was fixed, yet seemed to follow you,— With such a look of hate, and scorn and triumph, As if he had you in the toils already, And were then choosing where to stab you first But hush ! draw back !

*Cas.* This nook is at the furthest From any beaten track.

*L. Rud.* There ! mark them !

[*Points to where Laska and Pestalutz cross the Stage.*

*Cas.* Laska !

*L. Rud.* One of the two I recognised this morn- His name is Pestalutz : a trusty ruffian, [ing ; Whose face is prologue still to some dark murder. Beware no stratagem, no trick of message, Dispart you from your servants.

*Cas. (aside.)* I deserve it.  
The comrade of that ruffian is my servant :

The one I trusted most and most preferred.  
 But we must part. What makes the king so late?  
 It was his wont to be an early stirrer.

*L. Rud.* And his main policy  
 To enthrall the slattern nature in ourselves  
 Is, in good truth, the better half of the secret  
 To enthrall the world: for the will governs all.  
 See the sky lowers! the cross-winds waywardly  
 Chase the fantastic masses of the clouds  
 With a wild mockery of the coming hunt!

*Cas.* Mark yonder mass! I make it wear the  
 shape  
 Of a huge ram that butts with head depressed.

*L. Rud. (smiling.)* Belike, some stray sheep of  
 the oozy flock,  
 Which, if bards lie not, the sea-shepherds tend,  
 Glaucus or Proteus. But my fancy shapes it  
 A monster couchant on a rocky shelf.

*Cas.* Mark too the edges of the lurid mass---  
 Restless, as if some idly-vexing Sprite,  
 On swift wing coasting by, with tetchy hand  
 Pluck'd at the ringlets of the vaporous fleece.  
 These are sure signs of conflict nigh at hand,  
 And elemental war!

[*A single trumpet heard at some distance.*

*L. Rud.* That single blast  
 Announces that the tyrant's pawing courser  
 Neighs at the gat. [Trumpets.  
 Hark! now the king comes forth!  
 For ever 'midst this crash of horns and clarions

He mounts his steed, which proudly rears an-end  
While he looks round at ease, and scans the crowd,  
Vain of his stately form and horsemanship !  
I must away ! my absence may be noticed.

*Cas.* Oft as thou canst, essay to lead the hunt  
Hard by the forest-skirts ; and ere high noon  
Expect our sworn confederates from Temeswar.  
I trust, ere yet this clouded sun slopes westward,  
That Emerick's death, or Casimir's, will appease  
The manes of Zapolya and Kiuprili !

[*Exit Rudolph.*]

The traitor, Laska !——  
And yet Sarolta, simple, inexperienced,  
Could see him as he was, and often warned me.  
Whence learned she this ?---O she was innocent !  
And to be innocent is nature's wisdom !  
The fledge-dove knows the prowlers of the air,  
Feared soon as seen, and flutters back to shelter.  
And the young steed recoils upon his haunches,  
The never-yet-seen adder's hiss first heard.  
O surer than suspicion's hundred eyes  
Is that fine sense, which to the pure in heart,  
By mere oppugnancy of their own goodness,  
Reveals the approach of evil. Casimir !  
O fool ! O parricide ! through yon wood didst thou,  
With fire and sword, pursue a patriot father,  
A widow and an orphan. Dar'st thou then,  
(Curse-laden wretch) put forth these hands to raise  
The ark, all sacred, of thy country's cause ?  
Look down in pity on thy son, Kiuprili !

And let this deep abhorrence of his crime,  
 Unstained with selfish fears, be his atonement !  
 O strengthen him to nobler compensation  
 In the deliverance of his bleeding country !

[Exit Casimir.]

*Scene changes to the mouth of a Cavern as  
 in Act II.*

*Zapolya and Glycine discovered.*

*Zap.* Our friend is gone to seek some safer cave :  
 Do not then leave me long alone, Glycine !  
 Having enjoyed thy commune, loneliness,  
 That but oppressed me hitherto, now scares.

*Gly.* I shall know Bethlen at the furthest dis-  
 tance,

And the same moment I descry him, lady,  
 I will return to you. [Exit Glycine.]

*Enter Old Bathory, speaking as he enters.*

*O. Bat.* Who hears ? A friend !  
 A messenger from him who bears the signet !

*Zap.* He hath the watch word !---Art thou not  
 Bathory ?

*O. Bat.* O noble lady ! greetings from your son !

[Bathory kneels.]

*Zap.* Rise ! rise ! Or shall I rather kneel beside  
 thee,

And call down blessings from the wealth of Heaven  
 Upon thy honoured head ? When thou last saw'st me  
 I would full fain have knelt to thee, and could not,  
 Thou dear old man ! How oft since then in dreams  
 Have I done worship to thee, as an angel  
 Bearing my helpless babe upon thy wings !

*O. Bat.* O he was born to honour! Gallant deeds  
And perilous hath he wrought since yester-eve.  
Now from Temeswar (for to him was trusted  
A life, save thine, the dearest) he hastes hither---

*Zap.* Lady Sarolta mean'st thou?

*O. Bat.* She is safe.

The royal brute hath overleapt his prey,  
And when he turned, a sworded Virtue faced him.  
My own brave boy---O pardon, noble lady!  
Your son—

*Zap.* Hark! Is it he?

*O. Bat.* I hear a voice

Too hoarse for Bethlen's! 'Twas his scheme and  
hope,

Long ere the hunters could approach the forest  
To have led you hence.—Retire.

*Zap.* O life of terrors!

*O. Bat.* In the cave's mouth we have such 'van-  
That even this old arm--- [tage ground

[*Exeunt Zapolya and Bathory into the Cave.*

*Enter Laska and Pestalutz.*

*Las.* Not a step further!

*Pes.* Dastard! was this your promise to the king?

*Las.* I have fulfilled his orders. Have walked  
with you

As with a friend—have pointed out Lord Casimir—  
And now I leave you to take care of him.  
For the king's purposes are doubtless friendly.

*Pes.* Be on your guard, man!

*Las.* Ha! what now?

*Pes.* Behind you!

'Twas one of Satan's imps, that grinned and threatened you

For your most impudent hope to cheat his master !

*Las.* Pshaw ! What you think 'tis fear that makes me leave you ?

*Pes.* Is't not enough to play the knave to others, But thou must lie to thine own heart ?

*Las.* Friend ! Laska will be found at his own post, Watching elsewhere for the king's interest.

There's a rank plot that Laska must hunt down, 'Twixt Bethlen and Glycine !

*Pes.* What ! the girl Whom Laska saw the war-wolf tear in pieces ?

*Las.* Well ! Take my arms ! Hark ! should your javelin fail you,

These points are tipt with venom.

[*seeing Glycine without.*

By Heaven ! Glycine !

Now as you love the king, help me to seize her !

[*They run out after Glycine.*

*Enter Bathory from the cavern.*

*O. Bat.* Rest, lady, rest ! I feel in every sinew A young man's strength returning ! Which way went they ?

The shriek came thence.

*Enter Glycine.*

*Gly.* Ha ! weapons here ? Then Bethlen, thy Will die with thee or save thee ! [Glycine

[*She seizes them and rushes out Bathory following.*

*Music, and peasants with hunting spears cross  
the stage, singing chorally.*

## CHORAL SONG.

Up, up ! ye dames, ye lasses gay !  
To the meadows trip away.  
'Tis you must tend the flocks this morn,  
And scare the small birds from the corn.  
Not a soul at home may stay :  
For the shepherds must go  
With lance and bow  
To hunt the wolf in the woods to-day.

Leave the hearth and leave the house  
To the cricket and the mouse :  
Find grannam out a sunny seat,  
With babe and lambkin at her feet.  
Not a soul at home may stay :  
For the shepherds must go  
With lance and bow  
To hunt the wolf in the woods to-day.

[*Exeunt Huntsmen.*]

## *Re-enter Bathory, Bethlen, and Glycine.*

*Gly.* And now once more a woman—

*Bet.* Was it then

That timid eye, was it those maiden hands  
That sped the shaft, which saved me and avenged me?

*O. Bat.* 'Twas as a vision blazoned on a cloud  
By lightning, shaped into a passionate scheme  
Of life and death ! I saw the traitor, Laska,  
Stoop and snatch up the javelin of his comrade ;

The point was at your back, when her shaft reached  
him.

The coward turned, and at the self-same instant  
The braver villain fell beneath your sword.

*Enter Zapolya.*

*Zap.* Bethlen ! my child ! and safe too !

*Bet.* Mother ! Queen !

Royal Zapolya ! name me Andreas !

Nor blame thy son, if being a king, he yet  
Hath made his own arm minister of his justice.  
So do the gods who launch the thunderbolt !

*Zap.* O Raab Kiuprili ! Friend ! Protector !  
Guide !

In vain we trenched the altar round with waters,  
A flash from Heaven hath touched the hidden in-  
cense---

*Bet.* And that majestic form that stood beside  
Was Raab Kiuprili ! [thee

*Zap.* It was Raab Kiuprili ;

As sure as thou art Andreas, and the king.

*O. Bat.* Hail Andreas ! hail my king !

*And.* Stop, thou revered one,  
Lest we offend the jealous destinies  
By shouts ere victory. Deem it then thy duty  
To pay this homage, when 'tis mine to claim it.

*Gly.* Accept thine handmaid's service ! [kneeling.

*Zap.* Raise her, son !  
O raise her to thine arms ! she saved thy life,  
And through her love for thee, she saved thy mo-  
ther's !

Hereafter thou shalt know, that this dear maid  
 Hath other and hereditary claims  
 Upon thy heart, and with Heaven-guarded instinct  
 But carried on the work her sire began !

*And.* Dear maid ! more dear thou canst not be !  
 the rest

Shall make my love religion. Haste we hence :  
 For as I reached the skirts of this high forest,  
 I heard the noise and uproar of the chase,  
 Doubling its echoes from the mountain foot.

*Gly.* Hark ! sure the hunt approaches.

[*horn without, and afterwards distant thunder.*

*Zap.* O Kiuprili !

*O. Bat.* The demon-hunters of the middle air  
 Are in full cry, and scare with arrowy fire  
 The guilty ! Hark ! now here, now there, a horn  
 Swells singly with irregular blast ! the tempest  
 Has scattered them ! [*Horns at a distance.*

*Zap.* O Heavens ! where stays Kiuprili ?

*O. Bat.* The wood will be surrounded ! leave me  
 here.

*And.* My mother ! let me see thee once in safety,  
 I too will hasten back, with lightning's speed,  
 To seek the hero !

*O. Bat.* Haste ! my life upon it  
 I'll guide him safe.

*And. (thunder.)* Ha ! what a crash was there !  
 Heaven seems to claim a mightier criminal  
 Than yon vile subaltern.

*Zap.* Your behest, High powers,

Lo, I obey ! to the appointed spirit, [vern,  
That hath so long kept watch round this drear ca-  
In fervent faith, Kiuprili, I entrust thee !

[*Exeunt Zapolya, Andreas, and Glycine.*

*O. Bat.* Yon bleeding corse may work us mis-  
chief still :

Once seen, 'twill rouse alarm and crowd the hunt  
From all parts towards this spot. Script of its ar-  
mour,

I'll drag it hither. [*Exit Bathory.*

[*Several Hunters cross the Stage.*

*Enter Kiuprili.*

*R. Kiu.* (*throwing off his disguise.*) Since Hea-  
ven alone can save me, Heaven alone  
Shall be my trust.

Haste ! haste ! Zapolya, flee !  
Gone ! Seized perhaps ? Oh no, let me not perish  
Despairing of Heaven's justice ! Faint, disarmed,  
Each sinew powerless; senseless rock, sustain me !  
Thou art parcel of my native land.

A sword !

Ha ! and my sword ! Zapolya hath escaped,  
The murderers are baffled, and there lives  
An Andreas to avenge Kiuprili's fall !—  
There was a time, when this dear sword did flash  
As dreadful as the storm-fire from mine arm—  
I can scarce raise it now—yet come, fell tyrant !  
And bring with thee my shame and bitter anguish,  
To end his work and thine ! Kiuprili now  
Can take the death-blow as a soldier should.

*Re-enter Bathory, with the dead body of Pestalutz.*

*O. Bat.* Poor tool and victim of another's guilt !  
 Thou follow'st heavily : a reluctant weight !  
 Good truth, it is an undeserved honour  
 That in Zapolya and Kiuprili's cave  
 A wretch like thee should find a burial place.  
 'Tis he !—In Andreas' and Zapolya's name  
 Follow me, reverend form ! Thou need'st not speak,  
 For thou canst be no other than Kiuprili !

*Kiu.* And are they safe ? [Noise without.]

*O. Bat.* Conceal yourself, my lord !  
 I will mislead them !

*Kiu.* Is Zapolya safe ?

*O. Bat.* I doubt it not ; but haste, haste, I conjure you !

*Enter Casimir.*

*Cas.* Monster !  
 Thou shalt not now escape me !

*O. Bat.* Stop, lord Casimir !  
 It is no monster.

*Cas.* Art thou too a traitor ?  
 Is this the place where Emerick's murderers lurk ?  
 Say where is he that, tricked in this disguise,  
 First lured me on, then scared my dastard followers ?  
 Thou must have seen him. Say where is th' assassin ?

*O. Bat.* There lies the assassin ! slain by that  
 same sword  
 That was descending on his curst employer,  
 When entering thou beheld'st Sarolta rescued !

*Cas.* Strange providence ! what then was he  
who fled me ?

Thy looks speak fearful things ! Whither, old man !  
Would thy hand point me ?

*O. Bat.* Casimir, to thy father.

*Cas.* The curse ! the curse ! Open and swallow  
me,

Unsteady earth ! Fall, dizzy rocks ! and hide me !

*O. Bat.* Speak, speak, my lord !

*Kiu.* Bid him fulfil his work !

*Cas.* Thou art Heaven's immediate minister,  
dread spirit !

O for sweet mercy, take some other form,  
And save me from perdition and despair !

*O. Bat.* He lives !

*Cas.* Lives ! A father's curse can never die !

*Kiu.* O Casimir ! Casimir !

*O. Bat.* Look ! he doth forgive you !

Hark ! 'tis the tyrant's voice.

[*Emerick's voice without.*

*Cas.* I kneel, I kneel !

Retract thy curse ! O, by my mother's ashes,  
Have pity on thy self-abhorring child !  
If not for me, yet for my innocent wife,  
Yet for my country's sake, give my arm strength,  
Permitting me again to call thee father !

*Kiu.* Son, I forgive thee ! Take thy father's  
sword ;

When thou shalt lift it in thy country's cause,  
In that same instant doth thy father bless thee !

*Enter Emerick.*

*Eme.* Fools ! Cowards ! follow—or by Hell I'll  
make you

Find reason to fear Emerick, more than all  
The mummer-fiends that ever masqueraded  
As gods or wood-nymphs !—

Ha ! 'tis done then !

Our necessary villain hath proved faithful,  
And there lies Casimir, and our last fears !

Well !—Aye, well !——

And is it not well ? For though grafted on us,  
And filled too with our sap, the deadly power  
Of the parent poison-tree lurked in its fibres :  
There was too much of Raab Kiuprili in him :  
The old enemy looked at me in his face,  
E'en when his words did flatter me with duty.

*Enter Casimir and Bathory.*

*O. Bat. (aside.)* This way they come !

*Cas. (aside.)* Hold them in check awhile,  
The path is narrow ! Rudolph will assist thee.

*Eme. (aside.)* And ere I ring the alarum of my  
sorrow,

I'll scan that face once more, and murmur—Here  
Lies Casimir, the last of the Kiuprilis !

Hell ! 'tis Pestalutz ! [rick !

*Cas. (coming forward.)* Yes, thou ingrate Eme-  
'Tis Pestalutz ! 'tis thy trusty murderer !

To quell thee more, see Raab Kiuprili's sword !

*Eme.* Curses on it, and thee ! Think'st thou  
that petty omen

Dare whisper fear to Emerick's destiny ?

Ho ! Treason ! Treason !

*Cas.* Then have at thee, tyrant !

[*They fight. Emerick falls.*

*Eme.* Betrayed and baffled

By mine own tool !——Oh ! [dies.]

*Cas.* Hear, hear, my father !

Thou shouldst have witnessed thine own deed. O  
Father,

Wake from that envious swoon ! The tyrant's fallen ;  
Thy sword hath conquered ! As I lifted it  
Thy blessing did indeed descend upon me,  
Dislodging the dread curse. It flew forth from me  
And lighted on the tyrant !

*Enter Rudolph, Bathory, and Attendants.*

*Rud. and Bat.* Friends ! friends to Casimir.

*Cas.* Rejoice, Illyrians ! the usurper's fallen.

*Rud.* So perish tyrants ! so end usurpation !

*Cas.* Bear hence the body, and move slowly on !

One moment——

Devoted to a joy, that bears no witness,  
I follow you, and we will greet our countrymen  
With the two best and fullest gifts of heaven—  
A tyrant fallen, a patriot chief restored !

[*Casimir enters the Cavern.*

*Scene, Chamber in Casimir's Castle. Confederates discovered.*

*1st. Con.* It cannot but succeed, friends. From  
this palace

E'en to the wood, our messengers are posted

With such short interspace, that fast as sound  
Can travel to us, we shall learn the event !

*Enter another Confederate.*

What tidings from Temeswar ?

*2nd. Con.* With one voice  
Th' assembled chieftains have deposed the tyrant ;  
He is proclaimed the public enemy,  
And the protection of the law withdrawn.

*1st. Con.* Just doom for him, who governs  
without law !

Is it known on whom the sov'reignty will fall ?

*2nd. Con.* Nothing is yet decided : but report  
Points to Lord Casimir. The grateful memory  
Of his renowned father—

*Enter Sarolta.*

Hail to Sarolta !

*Sar.* Confederate friends ! I bring to you a joy  
Worthy your noble cause ! Kiuprili lives,  
And from his obscure exile hath returned  
To bless our country. More and greater tidings  
Might I disclose ; but that a woman's voice  
Would mar the wondrous tale. Wait we for him,  
The partner of the glory—Raab Kiuprili ;  
For he alone is worthy to announce it.

[*Shouts of “ Kiuprili, Kiuprili,” and “ The  
Tyrant’s fallen,” without.* *Enter Kiuprili,  
Casimir, Rudolph, Bathory, and Atten-  
dants.*

*R. Kiu.* Spare yet your joy, my friends ! A  
higher waits you :

Behold, your Queen !

*Enter Zapolya and Andreas royally attired  
with Glycine.*

*Con.* Comes she from heaven to bless us ?

*Other Con.* It is ! it is !

*Zap.* Heaven's work of grace is full !

Kiuprili, thou art safe !

*R. Kiu.* Royal Zapolya !

To the heavenly powers pay we our duty first ;

Who not alone preserved thee, but for thee

And for our country, the one precious branch

Of Andreas' royal house. O countrymen,

Behold your King ! And thank our country's

genius, [sovereign

That the same means which have preserved our

Have likewise reared him worthier of the throne

By virtue than by birth. The undoubted proofs

Pledged by his royal mother, and this old man,

(Whose name henceforth be dear to all Illyrians)

We haste to lay before the assembled council.

*All.* Hail, Andreas ! Hail, Illyria's rightful king !

*And.* Supported thus, O friends ! 'twere cow-

Unworthy of a royal birth, to shrink [ardice

From the appointed charge. Yet, while we wait

The awful sanction of convened Illyria,

In this brief while, O let me feel myself [ther !—

The child the friend, the debtor !—Heroic mo-

But what can breath add to that sacred name ?

Kiuprili ! gift of Providence, to teach us

That loyalty is but the public form

Of the sublimest friendship, let my youth  
 Climb round thee, as the vine around its elm :  
 Thou my support and I thy faithful fruitage.  
 My heart is full, and these poor words express not  
 They are but an art to check its overswelling.  
 Bathory ! shrink not from my filial arms !  
 Now, and from henceforth thou shalt not forbid me  
 To call thee father ! And dare I forget  
 The powerful intercession of thy virtue,  
 Lady Sarolta ! Still acknowledge me  
 Thy faithful soldier !—But what invocation  
 Shall my full soul address to thee, Glycine ?  
 Thou sword that leap'dst forth from a bed of roses,—  
 Thou falcon-hearted dove ?

*Zap.*                   Hear that from me, son !  
 For ere she lived, her father saved thy life,  
 Thine, and thy fugitive mother's !

*Cas.*                   Chef Ragozzi !  
 O shame upon my head ! I would have given her  
 To a base slave !

*Zap.*                   Heaven overruled thy purpose,  
 And sent an angel to thy house to guard her !  
 Thou precious bark ! freighted with all our trea-  
 sures !

The sports of tempests, and yet ne'er the victim,  
 How many may claim salvage in thee !

Take her, son !  
 A queen that brings with her a richer dowry  
 Than orient kings can give !

*Sar.*                   A banquet waits !—

On this auspicious day, for some few hours  
I claim to be your hostess. Scenes so awful  
With flashing light, force wisdom on us all !  
E'en women at the distaff hence may see,  
That bad men may rebel, but ne'er be free ;  
May whisper, when the waves of faction foam,  
None love their country, but who love their home ;  
For freedom can with those alone abide,  
Who wear the golden chain, with honest pride,  
Of love and duty, at their own fire-side :  
While mad ambition ever doth caress  
Its own sure fate, in its own restlessness !

END OF VOL. II.

LONDON :

PRINTED BY C. WHITTINGHAM, TOOKS COURT.









